

UNIVERSAL
LIBRARY

OU_214412

UNIVERSAL
LIBRARY

OSMANIA UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

Call No.

9/4
N 38 D

Accession No.

Author

Title

This book should be returned on or before the date last marked below.

A D I A R Y
KEPT BY
HIS MAJESTY
THE SHAH OF PERSIA,
DURING HIS JOURNEY TO EUROPE IN 1878.

A . D I A R Y

KEPT BY

HIS MAJESTY

THE SHAH OF PERSIA,

DURING HIS JOURNEY TO EUROPE IN 1878.

From the Persian,

By Especial Permission of His Majesty,

BY

ALBERT HOUTUM SCHINDLER

AND

BARON LOUIS DE NORMAN.



LONDON:

RICHARD BENTLEY & SONS, NEW BURLINGTON STREET.

Publishers in Ordinary to Her Majesty the Queen.

1879.

[*All Rights Reserved.*]

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
FROM TEHERAN TO THE RUSSIAN FRONTIER	- 1
RUSSIA - - - - -	- 51
GERMANY - - - - -	- 123
FRANCE - - - - -	- 161
AUSTRIA - - - - -	- 231
THE JOURNEY HOME - - - - -	- 273

**FROM TEHERAN TO THE RUSSIAN
FRONTIER.**

FROM TEHERÁN TO THE RUSSIAN FRONTIER.

IN the name of the most merciful and compassionate God. Early on Thursday morning, the last day of Rabbi'ul avval, a fortnight after the Norúz, a salvo of artillery heralded my departure for Europe, which had been decided upon for some time. I left the palace by the principal gate. Náib us Sultaneh, Mustofi ul Mumálik, Sipah Sálár A'zem, and a number of servants were waiting at the gate ; I mounted on horseback and left the capital by the Gumruk gate. Clouds of dust filled the air. Troops were drawn up in line to beyond Imánizádeh Hassan. M'utemed ul Mulk, who remains at Teherán in the place of Sipah Sálár, stood also there with officers of artillery, infantry, and cavalry, and others. The cavalry and infantry were numerous and well disciplined. After inspecting the troops I got into a carriage, gave leave to Mustofi'ul Mumálik, the princes, ministers, and principal personages of the state, to return, and went on to the village Hussein

ábád of Hájji Soleimán Khán, where we stopped the night.

On Friday, the first of Rabbi 'us Sáni, we went to Kerej.

Saturday, the second, our halting-place was Sungurábád.

Sunday, the third, we went to Gázéránsang, where Náib us Sultaneh and the others, who had come so far as this, took leave and returned. 'Itazád ud Dowleh, who was with Náib us Sultaneh, also left.

Monday, the fourth ; we went to Qazvín ; the camp had been pitched at Hezárjeríb, near the town.

Tuesday, the fifth ; halt at Hezárjeríb. A strong wind blowing. I am commencing this diary at Hezárjeríb. A telegram was received to-day from Teherán to say that the mother of the 'Itezád ud Dowleh, a daughter of the late Náib us Sultaneh, had died. The schoolmaster Hájji Mullá Hádi also died at Teherán. I shall, please God, write the names of those who will accompany me to Europe, and of those who are to return to Teherán at the frontier.

Wednesday, the sixth, also spent at Hezárjeríb. The wind continued high, and the air was full of dust-clouds, and very cold. Five hours before sunset we visited the town, entering it by the Rah i Kúshk quarter. Arrived at the palace, I sat down in the Rukníeh room, the official reception-chamber of 'Azad ud Dowleh, and received the clergy, the princes, and

the nobles of Qazvín. In the afternoon I returned to the camp, where Ziá ul Mulk, the Governor of Gilán, who had arrived yesterday, was presented.

Thursday, the seventh ; we went to Siáh Dahan at the end of the Qazvín district. • The road is five farsakhs, and runs through a fine plain, full of fields, meadows, and flowers. Populous villages of the Qágházán and Dasht Abi districts lie on the road and on the skirts of the plain, most of them belonging to Amin ur R'áyá and his people. Siáh Dahan has 700 families, and many gardens. The Qágházán district lies to the right of Siáh Dahan. While we were breakfasting, Abú ul Qásem Khán, a grandson of Nasr ul Mulk, passed with post-horses. He goes *viâ* 'Azerbáiján to Paris for his education. The first blossoms are now to be seen everywhere. On the day I left Teherán the blossoms of plum-trees, apricot-trees, and almond-trees had already opened.

Friday, the eighth. We left for Abhar, more than seven farsakhs off. We went in carriages. To the right of the road there are few habitations, but much grass, also flowers and bushes. After about a farsakh the road enters the mountains, which are here without snow. On the right of us is the Girishkín road, which is nearer than the other, but not passable for carriages ; the telegraph and post, and all ordinary traffic, go by the Siáh Dahan road (on the left). The lower lying ground on the left, with the Qazvín river,

has some populous productive villages, like Nerjeh, Neháwend, Ziá Abád, Fársíchín, which is property of the crown, and others. Neháwend lies within the mountains, and was just visible. The mountains were more than two farsakhs distant, and had snow; behind them lies the Kherqán district. In the plain to the right are gazelles. The last village of the Qazvín province is Fársíchín, the first of the Khamseh province is Qirwah. These villages are watered by the Abhar river; all are populous, and have fine gardens, which were full of trees in blossom. On the right-hand side, opposite Qirwah, is a stony mountain, called the Camel mountain, because it looks like the hump of a camel. After Qirwah come Qajer, Qamíchábád, and other villages, till one arrives at Sherífábád, an important village, which is crown property, given in fief to Ajúdán Makhsús. Then we arrived at Abhar, a very important place, almost like a town, with numerous mosques, baths, and caravanserais. Our camp had been placed half a farsakh beyond the town in a bad position, and far off. Mehdi Quli Khán, Sári Aslán, and Hussein Quli Khán, who had gone to shoot gazelles, returned in the evening very tired, having shot nothing; they had seen some gazelles, but lost sight of them in the plain. The Bakhtiári horsemen had shot two. One gazelle, a doe, and very tired, poor thing, ran in front of the carriage. Saní 'ud Dowleh was asleep,

but Muhaqqiq got out and shot her with small shot. 'Abbás Mirza, Muzafer ul Mulk, 'Alinaqí Khán and Báber Mirzá, who reside at Abhar, and Mirza Abú ul Futúh, the Imám Jum'ah of Abhar, presented themselves on the road.

Saturday, the ninth. Halt at Abhar. A strong wind blew ; the wind is generally high here.

Sunday, the tenth. We go on to Sáin Qal'ah, which is the property of the crown. The Order of the Portrait* was conferred upon Zíá ul Mulk, Governor of Gílán. We travelled in carriages. The road passed over a wide and level plain, full of verdure. On the right, at a distance of one or two farsakhs, are high snow-covered mountains, behind which the district of Tárom lies. On the left side of the Abhar river lie the villages, Cherker, Alwend, Khorásánlú, and others, belonging to Mír Shikár.† The water of the river, rather muddy, was at this time sufficient to work fifty mill-stones, or more, but is in summer only sufficient for two or three mills. The villages have some fine subterranean canals, by which all their gardens are watered. After a short distance we arrived at Khorremderreh, of which a part belongs to the crown, the rest to private owners. It is a beautiful valley, full of gardens and trees ; its

* The portrait of the Sháh set in diamonds, one of the highest decorations granted in Persia.

† Mír Shikár, the chief of the hunt.

gardens are a farsakh long ; the trees had just turned green, and a little snow was here and there to be seen. Some officers of the second regiment of the Guards, who were ordered with their regiment to Teherán, here presented themselves. From here to the foot of the mountains is a distance of about one or two farsakhs ; the mountains have a marshy soil, and there are many fields saturated by rain. The ground behind these mountains belongs to the Khamseh province, and is occupied by the Khodá-bandehlí tribe. The Bozíneh river, which runs towards Hamadan, was visible at the foot of the mountains. A fine village called Sipás lies by the river, which was strongly fortified, and formerly belonged to 'Abbás Quli Khán do Dángerh ; and after his death, it passed to the Imám Jum'ah of Khamseh, and some of the horsemen of the Mír Shikár. There were also some other villages. After passing Khorremderreh we reached Heidej, a large village with many gardens ; but before arriving at Heidej, we breakfasted near the river, where there was a fine canal running into it, with water enough for four mills, belonging to Khorremderreh. After passing Heidej, we arrived at the small village named Nassírábád, lying somewhat on the left, and belonging to Habíb Ullah Khán, the Mír Shikár's brother, and some others. Then we got to Sáin Qal'ah, our halting-place. A strong wind continued to blow,

annoying' everybody ; nobody could work, and the tents even were blown down.

Monday, the eleventh. Our next stage brought us to Sultaníeh. We passed through a beautiful plain, level and green, full of grass, flowers and bushes, and bounded on both sides by snowy mountains from a half to one farsakh distant. After a short distance we reached a river with very clear water, enough for ten mills, and next a strong mountain-torrent, then, after going on for a short distance, we saw another rapid and clear river, and finally we came once more to the torrent. The source of the Abhar river rises in the mountains on the right. The Mír Shikár's village Cherker, lying one farsakh from the road on the slopes of the mountains, could be seen. I looked towards the right with a telescope and noticed many houses lying among the hills and valleys ; they seemed to amount to about 200, but there were very few trees and fields, almost none at all. We then arrived at 'Amídábád, a village of Sipáh Sálár A'zem ; it belonged to the late Mejd ud Dowleh, and was bought by the Sipáh Sálár A'zem. It had a garden in which was erected a Kolah Feríngí (or summer-house), and in it we breakfasted. The violets were just beginning to open ; there were some with unusual colours that had been brought from the Abhar river. After breakfast, having travelled a short distance, we got to Husseinábád,

belonging to Mirzá Muhammed Hussein, the governor of Káshán. As far as Sultaníeh, the plain was sprinkled with snow; the fields on the mountains on the left are well-cultivated. The dome of Sháh Khodá Bandeh is ruined, but still standing, and shows traces of its age, but, please God, it shall be repaired. We dismounted at the palace of Sultaníeh, and entered it. Sipáh Sálár A'zem presented Mulk Ará.* When we had walked about everywhere, we remounted and rode off to the camp, which was pitched in a field close by to the palace. Hajji Mahomed Khán Píshkhedmet, who is now in Khamseh for some time, arrived in the afternoon. Again, to-day, we had the dreadful wind of Sultaníeh, but it fell towards night. The trees here had not yet any leaves. To-day we noticed on the road a little prominence about ten spans high, from which the dome of Sháh Khodá Bandeh was visible; it is called the Allak Akbar Hill. All the water on the other side of the hill flows into the Zenjáne^h Rúd towards Zenján, all the water on this side of the hill flows towards the Abhar river. It is wonderful that this little hill, having so small a height and hardly any difference in level from the surrounding ground, should separate the waters.

Tuesday, the twelfth. To-day we went to Zenján.

* The brother of his Majesty the Sháh, who is at present residing in Russia.

From Sultaníeh to Zanján is four farsakhs and a half, but as the camp was placed half a farsakh away from the town, in the garden of Husseinábád, belonging to General Pásha Khán, son of the late Muzafer ud Dowleh, the distance was quite five farsakhs. We travelled as usual by carriage, as it was more comfortable. Last night there was a thunderstorm, and every now and then it rained. During the day it occasionally got cloudy, and occasionally there was sunshine. The plain was very lovely, and entirely covered with grass and cultivated fields. The larks sung beautifully. When we had proceeded a short distance we arrived at a village, which was called Almaleki, and belongs to Muzafer ul Mulk. The mountains on the right, at a distance of a farsakh and a half, had some snow. The mountains on the left also had snow, but were more distant. We breakfasted in a meadow. The Semán Arkhí, which is the Zanján river, was in front. As the river passes through meadows, it has a mārshy bottom, and is impassable for horses. Its width here is not much, not more than five yards; but at Zanján and lower down, where other rivers have joined it, it becomes wide and large. There were many kinds of water-fowl and other birds. Before we had breakfast we travelled two farsakhs over level ground. From here to the Seh Chashmah bridge over the river the ground was undulating, and we approached the

mountains on the right ; the river was on our left, and many rivulets coming from the fields flowed into it. We also passed numerous torrents and rivers that came from the mountains on the right and flowed into the river. A mile or so from the bridge, some high hills, which continued nearly as far as Zenján, intercepted our view of the high mountains on the left. Close to the town, the height of the hills became less and they subsided into the plain, the snowy mountains on the left appearing again. On the right also, there were some hills, but these were lower, and were merged much sooner in the plain. The mountains on the right, the more one approaches Zenján, become smaller and less covered with snow.

After travelling a long distance we arrived at the village of Dízeh, where General 'Ali Naqi Khán resides. He and his son presented themselves. Ali Naqi Khán is a very true and noble man. The beginning of the villages and gardens of the Zenjáneh river is at Dízeh, a large and populous village. Finally we arrived at Zenján. There are many gardens in the little valleys and on the river-banks. Peach-trees had just begun to blossom, but the poplars were not yet green. The people of the town came out to meet me. The population is numerous. Having passed the town we arrived at the above-mentioned Husseinábád, our halting-place. It is a very pleasant place ; our tent was pitched at the side of a small lake. To-day, after

passing Dízeh, it rained incessantly, and everybody got wet. Abú ul Qásem Khán, who, as we said before, was going post to Paris, is still here. All night till morning it rained, the ground became muddy, and our servants wet; it was also very cold.

To-day, Wednesday, the thirteenth, we were forced to stop here; last night, on account of the rain, all the tents had fallen, and the men were put to much trouble about them.

Thursday, the fourteenth, we started for Ník Bey. The air was clear and calm, but very cold, and we travelled in a carriage. The garden of Hájjí Zamán, which we passed, was all in bloom. The ground is undulating; we then approached the river, on whose banks there are many fine villages and gardens. There were at first two villages, adjoining one another, called Kushkán; these are crown property, and fief of Hassan Khán Múhájér and are full of fine trees. Next there is the village of Bárí, also crown property, given in fief to Rukn ud Dowleh,* with many gardens and trees; and then the village of Chíyer, the property of Muzafer ul Mulk, in a garden of which we breakfasted. It was very cold. After breakfast we continued our journey. On both sides of the road are hills running as far as the high mountains. A village, Gáwend, lies behind the mountains on the left.

* Rukn ud Dowleh, a brother of his Majesty the Sháh.

The mountains on the left up to here had a due westerly direction ; opposite the village of Níkajeh is a high and inaccessible snow-clad peak called Damerlú, the summer quarters of the Sháhseven tribe ; from there the mountain chain changes its direction from the west to the south. We then passed a valley, through which flowed the river Sármesáqlú which runs into the Zenján river. The water was deep. Our road now turned away from the river till it got nearly as far as two farsakhs from it ; it then began to bend towards the right. We then crossed the Níkjah river, which also had a great quantity of water, and runs into the Zenján river. All these rivers run into the Qizil Uzen, this into the Sefíd Rúd, which flows into the Caspian Sea. The road here was very hilly. Once more we approached the river, and then arrived at the camp. The distance we had done was four farsakhs, and the tents were pitched at the river-side. The village of Níkbey is large ; it has an old ruined caravanserai, commenced during the reign of Shah Sefí I. by Mirza Muhammed Taqi Isfaháni, Šadr A'zem, in the year 1049. The Reshwend tribe have their winter quarters here.

Friday, the fifteenth. We went to Aq Mezár, one of the villages of Muzafer ul Mulk. Sarchem being rather far, it had been arranged to halt at Aq Mezár, half-way, and the necessary supplies had also been got ready. Somewhat higher than this lies the village

of Sardeh with a post-house. We went all the way by the river, and on both sides of the road there were hills covered with verdure and flowers. We also noticed to-day some Serish* bushes and other flowers, like yellow and white tulips, both small and large. Part of the plain and mountains is covered with salty earth, but the whole plain is stoneless; there are either fields with grass and flowers, or barren salty ground over which horses go easily without sinking into it. The distance was three farsakhs, and we arrived in the afternoon.

Saturday, the sixteenth. Our destination was Sarchem, a village belonging to the Amír Akhór.† We took the road to the right, where there are many hills, but where the ground, being covered with soft earth, is easy for horses. There were flowers, bushes and different plants of all kinds. We also saw many hares, foxes, grouse, quails and tortoises. Mehdi Quli Khán shot a quail. After much riding we breakfasted near a village. Some boys of the village were piling stones into heaps in the plain; we asked of them the name of the place and were told Pireh Khús. The hills are alike, both to the right and left and both sides are winter quarters of the Sháhseven Dirun. We saw some high snow-covered mountains in front of us, that is towards Azerbaijan, and Adju-

* Serish is the *Asphodelus damascenus*.

† Amír Akhor or Mír Akhor, master of the stables.

tant-General Hassan Ali Khán said that Ardebil lay beyond and Germrúd on this side of them. On the left we saw high snowy mountains far off, which were said to be the Takht i Soleimán and Afshár mountains, the summer quarters of the Dirun tribe. After breakfast we rode a long distance till we got on to the high-road again ; we then got into the carriage and went on till we had approached the river, when a little farther we could see the camp, which was pitched in the hills of Sarchem. After our arrival at the halting-place, a heavy rain fell ; a little later it cleared up. The village Qarábóteh and Mushempá lay to the left of to-day's road, but we did not see them.

Sunday, the seventeenth ; we reached Jemálábád in the Azerbáiján province belonging to the Theqáqí district. I rose very early and rode off in a carriage. 'Abbas Mirzá was now permitted to return. After about half a farsakh the same hills and mountains covered with soft earth were seen on the river-side and on both sides of the road. We turned to the right and got into a valley, where we lost sight of the river which remained to the left. When the carriage had arrived at the top of a hill we saw a level plain on the other side. This little hill is the frontier of the Khamseh and Azerbáiján provinces. The Azerbáiján district is an extensive level and even plain, green, full of flowers and grass, the reverse of yesterday's march, which was on Khamseh ground ;

but in summer one can hardly pass these plains on account of the great heat and the many gnats and flies. Altogether the day was very agreeable, but on account of the hills and the uneven ground I got out of the carriage and proceeded on horseback. Jemálábád and the camp were visible ; our stage to-day was three farsakhs. Akber Mirza, the governor here, presented himself. There is at Jemálábád from olden times, a large caravanseraï built during the reign and by order of Sháh 'Abbás II. by Aghúrlú Khán, Amír Diwán, in the year 1064. Our tent was in a garden where the peach-trees, apple and almond-trees and others, were in blossom. Isfend* had not yet flowered here. In the neighbourhood of Jemálábád is a village called Gushsen ; Aga Muhammed 'Ali, Abdár Báshi,† said that there were some good truffles here, and so brought some ; they were fresh, and very fine and large.

Monday, the eighteenth. We started for Míáneï. We rose early, mounted on horseback, and passed Jemálábád, which does not seem very populous. Quli Khan Qarabsúrán and others have built some fine houses there. From there, as far as the river Qizil Azen, which runs from south to north, and which we reached at a farsakh's distance from Jemálábád, the road was hilly. Mirza J'afer Selmási, a

* Isfend, common rue, *Ruta graveolens*.

† Abdár Báshí is the person at the head of the commissariat department, in charge of provender, food, etc., for the camp.

brother of Mirza Mehdi, one of our old servants, and Hájji Mutalleb Khán, tofangdár,* were presented to us at the river-side. We then crossed a bridge of three arches, the centre arch being very large ; the river has deep water. The plain is green and full of flowers, but the climate is here in summer very hot and bad. On the other side of the bridge is the Qáflán mountain. We ascended and found the road good, the ground being soft, covered with verdure and flowers, somewhat like the Kharzán mountain.† A short distance up the mountain we breakfasted. The earth of the mountain is coloured red and violet ; it also has other tints. After breakfast we continued our journey. To our right, on the mountain, stands an old and ruined fortress known by the name of Qaláh Dukhtar. I looked at it through a telescope ; it seemed not to be much ruined. On account of the morasses, some parts of this road have been paved. After rains and snows, the road becomes very muddy ; the mountain is converted into a marsh, and the feet of the horses sink into it. Excepting from Míáneh, whence a small muddy rivulet flows into the river, there are no other springs here running into the Qizil Azen. When we got to the top of the pass, we saw a crowd standing to welcome us. There were the heir-apparent, the Sáhíb Díwán, and Sadr ud Dowleh,

* Tofangdar, gun-keeper.

† The Kharzán mountain lies between Qazvín and Rescht.

and the household of the heir-apparent. From the top of the pass we could see the plain of Míáneh, and the Germrúd district, the Bozgúsh mountain, the Míáneh river, and other streams ; in fact, the whole Azerbáiján plain, a most beautiful view. The Míáneh river joins the Qizil Azen, a short distance from the Qaflan mountain, the Qaflan being like an island between the two rivers. The sources of the Míáneh river are the Hasht Rúd, the Germ Rúd, the Turkoman Cháí, and other rivers. We then descended for a long distance. Mansúr Mirzá, son of the late Iskander Mirzá, presented himself at the foot of the pass. Reaching the plain I got into the carriage, but when we got near the Míáneh bridge, where many horsemen and people were waiting, I once more mounted on horseback, and conversed with the heir-apparent, Sipáh Sálár A'zem, Sahib Díwán, and others. A company of our horse-guards with their commanders, who had leave to go to Azerbáiján, the Urúmí Afshár, the 'Inánlú and the Sáin Qaláh Afshár, and other horsemen, forming a great crowd, were drawn up in line near the bridge.

We then crossed the bridge of twenty-three arches over the river, which had a little more water than the Qizil Azen. At the other side of the bridge stood the inhabitants of Míáneh. The camp was pitched a short distance below Míáneh in a very pleasant spot. To-day's road was four farsakhs.

Tuesday, the nineteenth. Our stage to-day is Súm'ah 'uliá (upper Súm'ah), a village belonging to Sáhib Díwán. The straight road to Turkomán Chái is the nearest, but not fit for carriages ; they had thus chosen the carriage road to Súm'ah, which was five farsakhs and a half, while the direct road was only two farsakhs. Eight hours and a half before sunset we started. At Míáneh, horsemen and a great crowd received us. The telegraph station is built on a hill outside of the hamlet. A well-known Imámzádeh is buried within the town ; over the grave is a fine dome ornamented with tiles. It is said that this Imámzádeh was only two generations removed from his Holiness Sádeq ; may peace be with him ! Míáneh has two thousand houses ; it is, in fact, a town. Around it much rice is grown, and it produces annually also a great quantity of cotton. We went up a hill and looked at the town. Then we got into the carriage, and came after a short distance to a very rapid river with muddy water, which came from the Bozgúsh mountain. Here we mounted again on horseback, and rode northwards towards the Bozgúsh mountain, to a hill, on the top of which Amín us Sultán had put a tent, and had got breakfast ready. On both sides of the road there are hills, but the surface of the ground is soft and stoneless. The whole country here is either cultivated, or covered with verdure and flowers. Most of the cultivated fields here are watered

only by rains, and sowing was just commencing in most of them. The ground is soft, loose, and damp. The Bozgúsh mountain was snow-covered ; it is a long chain behind which lies the Saráb district, a very fertile one. Horses can ascend this mountain from all sides ; its height is about half that of the Alburz, that is to say, half that of the Haft Berár peak, which is the highest of the Alburz peaks. After breakfast we continued our journey in the carriage. The ground was uneven, a strong wind blew at the time, and everybody was uncomfortable. We arrived at the camp one hour before sunset. The village Sum'ah is a very pleasant place, on a river that runs through a green and woody valley ; most of the trees are apricot-trees, with a few willows and poplars. The village of Dastjird lies somewhat higher ; to-day we saw on the road some villages, whose names are as follows : Avaník, belonging to Nezám ul 'Ulemá of Tabríz ; Khojah Deh ; Keh ; Chená ; Ashluq, property of Motemen ul Mulk, Mutawalli Báshí,* the shrine of Meched, a fine village with many gardens, situated on the slopes of the mountains in a valley, out of which runs a fine river ; Kúveh ; Verenje, and others. Near the halting-place, and to the right of it, was the village of Nohdúlagh. The Sáhib Díwán let off some fireworks at night in honour of our arrival.

Wednesday, the twentieth. Thank God the Most

* Mutawalli, a guardian of a holy shrine.

High, we safely got to Turkomán Chaï. Early in the morning we left in the carriage; the road was one farsakh, and like yesterday's road, hilly and through fields soaked by rains. After a short distance we passed a valley through which flowed a muddy river. On arriving at Verangesh, which lies on the slopes of the Bozgúsh mountain, and is a large village belonging to Hajji Mirza Sádeq Khan (son of the late Mushír ud Dowleh), we breakfasted by the river-side. After breakfast we rode a short distance and reached a valley; this was a wonderfully picturesque spot; a powerful river, its water hardly muddy, runs through its midst; both sides of the river were covered with trees. This river comes from the village of Verazqán, also belonging to Hajji Mirzá Sádeq Khán. The valley is part of Turkomán,* and belongs to that village. After another short distance over uneven ground we saw Turkomán, our halting-place, an important populous village, with many trees. Mir Lutf 'Alí Khán, son of Seif ul Mulk of Tálesh, governor of Ujárúd, with his horsemen and his younger brother, and his uncle, Mirzá Zein ul 'Abedín Khán, major of artillery, here presented themselves. The name of the younger brother is Mejíd Khán. They are sons of a daughter of the late J'afer Quli Mirzá, a son of the late Náíb us Sultaneh (son of Fath 'Ali Sháh). After

* Turkomán Cháï, and shortly Turkomán, are names of the same place.

arriving in camp we went to sleep ; but there was a tremendous wind, that blew down our tent walls and disturbed us.

Thursday, the twenty-first. Our stage to-day was Qaráchemen, less than four farsakhs distant. We passed the valley of Turkomán Chái, with its river, on horseback, when a high wind sprang up. Turkomán Chái has about 200 or 300 houses. A little beyond the valley we got into the carriage, and about half a farsakh farther on we arrived at Gharíb Dúst, a large village, with many gardens and a fine river. The Bozgúsh mountain-chain is very long, and we could not yet see how far it reached, but its highest peak, with much snow, is opposite Turkomán ; from this peak the elevation of the chain becomes less. To-day's road was like yesterday's, uneven and hilly, and through cultivated fields watered by rains. The mountains on the left are about two farsakhs off, but they are low, and covered with cultivated fields watered by rains. On the right is the Bozgúsh mountain, also about two farsakhs off, and the hills between are covered with cultivated fields. Some of the villages that we saw are as follows : On the right : Gharíb Dúst, crown property, fief of Sheikh Sefi ; Seilán and Mehmán Dúst, also crown property ; Bálin ; Sherífábád ; Terábád ; Azúmcheh. On the left : Qarahjeqía, Barqábád, and Qaráchemen, all crown property. We arrived at the halting-place, Qaráche-

men, five hours before sunset ; it is situated in a wide valley, through which runs a powerful stream ; here and there we noticed specks of snow still remaining. Here is the beginning of the 'Abbás district, part of the government of Amín ul Vezáreh, a son of Muhammed Quli Khán, the Sandúq dár* of the late Qahramán Mirzá. Qaráchemen lies just beyond the valley, and is visible from the road. After our arrival at the halting-place it began to blow hard ; it thundered, rained, and hailed ; and the river overflowed, and carried away a camel.

Friday, the twenty-second. We travelled to Tekmehdâsh, belonging to the 'Abbás district. The Saláseh district is divided into three sections : the first begins at Qaráchemen, and is the 'Abbás district ; the second is Aján, then comes the Mehrán Rúd, which extends to Tabríz. After we left we passed a valley with a large river, and rode on with the heir-apparent, Sipah Sálár 'A'zem and Sáhíb Díwán. The weather was as cold as on the top of the Alburz, and there was a good deal of snow on the road. After a little distance we got into the carriage, and Amín us Sultaneh, Ajúdan Makhsús, Mehdi Quli Khan, Amín us Sultán and others followed the carriage. Suddenly I heard some conversation, and having stopped the carriage, I saw them supporting Amín us

* Literally, keeper of the boxes, or, as he might be styled, a chamberlain, or master of the robes.

Sultán, who had fallen from his horse, by the arm ; he was, however, very little hurt. His horse had slipped on the steep roadside and had had a very bad fall. Some others also who had strayed off the road came to grief. The ground looked dry and safe, but as soon as a horse put his feet on to it the red earth clogged his feet, and he slipped and fell at once. After passing Qaráchemen the features of the country changed entirely. It was hilly, and had cultivated fields watered by rains, and became stony, whilst the hills became higher and more like mountains. To-day we passed Uch Derreh (the three valleys). They are three valleys, each with a separate river totally impassable for horses during rainy weather ; but, praise be to God ! it did not rain to-day. I had already several times left the carriage and mounted on horseback, but again I was forced by the cold to enter the carriage. While on horseback I conversed with 'Asad ul Mulk and others. 'Asad ul Mulk had remained somewhat behind when Mehdi Quli Khán told me that J'afer Quli Khán's horse had slipped and thrown him ; he had hardly finished talking when they said 'Asad ul Mulk had also come to the ground ; and hurt his foot, but all passed well. A little rain then fell, and we arrived at our halting-place. This place was named Tekmehdâsh and lies amongst hills, and is a rich and populous village on a river, at the sides of which, in a grassy valley, the tents

were pitched. Heavy rain fell, and the weather was very cold. We passed to-day two old caravanserais built in the valley. The first was called the Dawátger Caravanserai, the second Gílek. A quarter farsakh before getting to Tekmehdâsh is a caravanserai built during the reign of Shah 'Abbás II. by Khojah Muhammed Hussein Gílaní in the year 1067. Over the gate of the caravanserai is a stone on which are cut some verses in praise of the building and its builder ; the last verse has for subject the date of the construction of the caravanserai, and is as follows :

'In reply to an inquiry for the date a voice said :

"The dwelling of safety for the good is Beheshtábád." *

The villages that were seen to-day were Qomishqúr-shâq, Zogahíjeh, Dáshátán, Kejín, Yengíjeh and Germkhúrán, on the right ; and Jedâq, Qipchâq, Qiziljeh, Ahmedábád, 'Alíkhalej, on the left. Muhammed Hassan Khán Núrí, lieutenant of the Ishek Aqásí Báshí, also had a fall to-day, his horse sinking into the soft soil ; altogether about a hundred persons had falls to-day. The mountains on the left are to-day only a farsakh distant ; they are rounded off and covered with cultivated fields. On this side of the mountains is the 'Abbás district, on the other side the Hashtrúd district.

* The numerical value of the letters of the second line added together give the date, 1067. Beheshtábád is the name of the caravanserai.

Saturday, the twenty-third. Our stage to-day was to Hájji Aqá, a large village four farsakhs distant, at the end of the Uján district, belonging to Ibráhím Mírza Afghán and to the heirs of the late Sadíq ul Mulk. It had rained hard in the evening, and during the night there was a severe frost ; in the morning, when we rose, the tent was frozen quite stiff. We started on horseback, and, accompanied by the heir-apparent, Sipah Sálár A'zem, Sáhib Díwán and others, rode a long distance and then entered the carriage. Our road to-day was dry and stony, and the rains had not made it muddy ; on both sides of the road are hills and valleys, but the right side of the road is more stony and uneven than the left. The left side has softer ground and many cultivated fields. As we proceeded farther we came to the Sahand mountain ; and opposite Hajji Aqá, our halting-place, the foot of the mountain was not a farsakh off. The Sahand mountain has three or four very high peaks, and all the peaks are at this season covered with snow as they would be in winter ; notwithstanding the height of the mountain is not as much as half the height of the Alburz at Teherán. We ascended a neighbouring hillock and had breakfast. Háshem Khán, son of the late Ferráshbáshí Kázemkhán and Amír Aslán Khán Ferrásh i Khelwet here had audience. After breakfast we continued our journey by carriage as far as the river, which coming from the Sahand mountain,

on the left, runs towards the right. It had water enough to turn ten mills, and was muddy. After a long ride we came to a wide valley with bad marshy ground, through which ran a river, coming from the left, from the same direction as the other one. The river had turned a great part of the road and the valley into a marsh, and I got out of the carriage and mounted a horse. On the left was the village Band i Kohal, lying above the marsh formerly belonging in fief to the late Hakím Qeblí and now to his son Mírzá 'Alí Ashref Lashkernavís. When we had passed out of this valley we entered the Uján district, and noticed lying far away on the right some beautiful lofty snow-covered mountains, which they said were the Gulnaber and Mushkamber mountains, behind which Qarájeh Dágh lies; the districts Khánumrúd and Bedehbastán lie on this side of them. From here to the foot of those mountains is about twelve farsakhs. The view was a beautiful one of the green plain, and the mountains and the summer quarters of the tribes. A road leads from this valley to Saráb and Ardebil, and has considerable traffic on it. At last we arrived at Hájji Aqá, our halting-place; the river here also runs from left to right. All the inhabitants of Kahnámíyeh—the district in which I was born—came to the roadside. I stopped and treated them with great kindness. The village belongs to the district of Dehkhárgán and lies on the foot of the Sahand mountain.

We arrived at the halting-place, and in the evening a number of the Tabriz priests were presented to us by the heir-apparent, Sipah Salar A'zem and Sáhíb Díwán.

The villages which we saw to-day on both sides of the road are as follows : On the *right* Túskañ, fief of Muhammed Hassan, a merchant of Khói, Qaraúna, fief of Hajjí Mirza Jawad Mujtahed ; Cherezkhúñí, fief of Mirza Mehdí, the judge and son of the late Mirza Hashem ; Derrehchi, fief of the sons of the late Hajjí Mirza Sadeq Khan Munshi ; Bachehabad ; Surkheh, property of Mirza 'Abd ur Rahím, brother of Malik ul Kitab. On the *left*, Qara Chaï ; Sherwaneh ; Atajan ; Qarababa ; Band i Kohel ; Musaqíeh. The Hajjí Aqa river has a fine old three-arched bridge ; the river does not run under the bridge, but runs aside of it ; we had *heard* of a ' bridge beyond the water,' but only to-day *saw* one.

Sunday, the twenty-fourth. Our destination to-day was Basmij. In the morning when we rode off, we conversed a little with the heir-apparent, and Sipah Salar A'zem, until we got into the carriage. After a short distance we saw a river which rises in the Sahend mountain ; here also was an old three-arched bridge ; the river had very little water, but the bridge, like the bridge over the Hajjí Aqa river, was on the river-side and not over the river. The mountains on both sides are very close to the road ; they

are not high, in fact only hills. The colours of the hills on the right are various : yellow, red, green, blue, violet, and black ; every hill differs in colour ; but the hills on the left are all of a dirty white, and have no other colour. The Sahend mountain was visible over the white hills on the left, and was about one or one and a half farsakh distant. It has three high peaks covered with snow ; the central peak is higher than the others. Between the last peak and the central one is a conical prominence, with a very pointed apex, like the point of a lance, so deeply covered with snow that not a single black spot appears.

The valley in which we are belongs to the village of Kergan, and is the property of Hajjī Aqaī. The village is behind the hills on the left, and is not visible from the road. Most of the cultivated fields here are artificially watered ; there are hardly any fields watered by rains. The ground here is very stony, and fields dependent upon rain do not bear any harvest. A short distance from here, we breakfasted by the road-side. Half a farsakh from our breakfasting-place, we came to a small lake called Qúrigil. It lay within the hills, and round it was a grassy meadow which, although wet and soft, was quite safe for horses to pass over. A damp and rank smell rose from the lake. To the left of the road and the lake at the foot of a hill, and just below the Shebelí

pass, lies the village of Yúsufabad, with about thirty or forty houses. The lake has a great quantity of water ; it would take half an hour to walk round it, and there were waves on its surface. Its water is not fit to drink. Its depth is not more than ten or fifteen yards ; it is longer than it is broad, and in length and breadth it resembles much the Tar Múmij lake at Demavend. We saw three or four different kinds of water-fowl, both great and small, on the water, and there were many of each kind. I mounted on horseback and rode round the lake, for the sake of a few shots at the waterfowl. We then again got into the carriages. At the end of the plain with the lake, the hills and the Shebelí pass commence. We ascended in the carriage, but rode on horseback down the other side of the pass. At the end of the pass, where the road became flat, was a very small and muddy river, flowing from the left to the right, with an old three-arched bridge over it. A little distance farther down, we saw an old covered caravanserai, built in the time of Shah 'Abbas. We then proceeded again by carriage. On this side of the Shebelí pass, the aspect of the ground and the mountains was changed. The mountains on the right approached the road and were variously coloured ; those on the left lay far away from the road, and looked like small hills which extended as far as the great Sahend mountain. The Sahend chain does not point as it has

been drawn (on maps), that is, from south-west to north-east. The form of this mountain is remarkable, and quite different from any of the neighbouring ridges ; it consists of many conical peaks, nearly a thousand, like sugar-loaves, and all covered with snow. We saw S'adabad a short distance from here on the left side of the road, a village lying in a grassy plain, with a river flowing to the mountain valleys on the right. To get to this river one had to pass through several marshes, which, in winter as well as at other seasons, were difficult of passage. On this account Hajjī Sheikh, a Qazvīn merchant residing at Tabrīz, has had a fine long viaduct built across the marsh ; really a most praiseworthy work. Hajjī Sheikh, when the construction of the bridge was being commenced, had been presented to me, and received our approbation and commendation of the work he had undertaken. One of the wonderful events of the day was that General Hajjī Yūsuf Khan, of the late Muhammed Shah's regiment of guards, stood on the bridge in good health and strength, although he is fully ninety years of age, and he had never been seen so strong and well before. We then proceeded a little way, and got to the village of Qiziljeh, pleasantly situated, with a caravanserai on the roadside ; the village and caravanserai belong to Hajjī Mirza Javad Mujtehed. Then we got to Basmij, a very important and populous village, with fine gardens, numerous

shops, coffee-houses, and caravanserais. Near the village is a river of clear water, running from left to right, with an old three-arched bridge over it. Near the bridge I mounted on horseback, and arrived at the camp two hours before sunset. The distance to-day was six farsakhs.

Monday, the twenty-fifth. To-day our destination was Tabríz. In the morning we left in the carriage; the weather was clear and sunny. The Kundrúd village lies near Basmij on the right of the road, on the slope of the mountain. We then passed two villages, N'ametabad and Barenj, and also the village of Baghmísheh. The village of Barenj may in truth be called the beginning of Tabríz. A great crowd stood there to welcome us. There were many officers of the army, many princes and others in the service of the Government, the local merchants, Syeds and others, who had come out of the town; they lined the road from here as far as the Khal'at Púshan,* which lies on the right side of the road in a valley. We were in the carriage; the road was very uneven and dusty. We next arrived at Khal'at Púshan, a small building of no import, and situated in a plain covered with grass and a few trees. Around the building is a tank filled by the

* The place where the Khal'at, the dress of honour, is put on, is generally a few miles out of the principal towns on the road to the capital Teherán.

river, which was crossed by a small wooden draw-bridge. 'Ali Khan Naïb ul Wezareh (agent of the Foreign Office at Tabríz), Mirza Yúsuf Khan Musteshar, Monsieur Krebel, Russian consul, Behjet Effendi, Turkish consul, Mr. Abbott, English consul, Monsieur Emerat, French consul, and several other European officers, stood there. Some conversation ensued, and I told them to call after breakfast. I then went upstairs and breakfasted. Then I entered the central room, and the consuls having presented themselves, we conversed. I then mounted on horseback ; but a high wind springing up, raising immense clouds of dust, I again entered the carriage. We drove past several squadrons of cavalry, drawn up in line on both sides of the road. There were the Makrí, under Qader Aqa ; the Chahar Dúlí, under Norúz Khan ; the Qarapapaq, under Pasha Khan ; and many others. After the cavalry came the infantry ; there were six or seven regiments : the Afshar of the Iqbal ud Dowleh, the Amírí, the Sheqaqí, the Takhteh Qapú, and others ; but, on account of the wind and dust, it was impossible to review the troops. At the beginning of the Kheirati quarter and the great avenue, there was an immense crowd of men and women ; there must have been perhaps 200,000 people. Every roof had been hired for twenty or thirty tomans by people who sat there to see the procession, and in front and behind there was a

throng of officers and others. Several rows of spectators, peasants and tradesmen, Mussulmans and Armenians, stood on both sides of the road, and all seemed very glad. The town of Tabríz since I saw it last, nineteen years ago, has very much improved. It has many rich and prosperous merchants, and inhabitants possessing fine houses and gardens. Its bazaars have all brick arches; the town is, all things considered, very flourishing. Tabríz is also very extensive and large, the circumference of the town must be quite twelve farsakhs. At last we arrived at the Shumal garden, the property of the crown, kept in fine order by the heir-apparent, pleasant, clean, and grassy, although it is only now that the first blossoms appear. It is a very large garden, laid out by the late Naïb us Sultaneh, but, of course, now kept much better than formerly. There is also another garden called Badamistan,* separated from the Shumal garden by a building standing between the two, also one of the late Naïb us Sultaneh's constructions. The heir-apparent has added a kiosk, a long reception-hall, a great tank, and some private apartments at the side of the other building. They are very fine, and tastefully designed. On the ground-floor of the kiosk is a marble tank. There are three upper floors. The whole looks like a Chinese pagoda. From the top of the building can be seen the whole

* Literally, the Almond garden.

town of Tabríz, the people's houses, the gardens, the surrounding country, and the mountains beyond ; it is a very pleasant place, and is itself situated in the midst of gardens. I held a *levée*, and talked a little with the Sahib Díwan ; but the dust proving very annoying, we rose very soon. I saw Hassan 'Alí Mírza, the son of the heir-apparent, whom I had not seen before ; he must be about four years of age. It rained heavily during the night.

Tuesday, the twenty-sixth. It rained heavily in the morning, and the sky was covered with clouds. After breakfast we received Fakhrí Bey, the Turkish ambassador, who had come from Aleppo *viâ* Diarbekr and Ván, and had arrived at Tabríz three days before us. Muhammed Hassan Khán Núrí, lieutenant of Ishek Aqásí Bashí, did the customary talking, he spoke very well. A paper was in the hands of Behjet Effendi, the Turkish consul at Tabríz. Some conversation with the ambassador ensued. Fakhrí Bey is a very well-informed, middle-aged man, with a small black beard now becoming grizzly. When he had left, the officers of infantry, artillery, and cavalry, who were at the time at Tabríz, were presented by the heir-apparent, Sipah Sálár A'zem and Sáhíb Diwán ; they made some complimentary speeches, and left. In the afternoon we rode to the top of the Bághmísheh mountain. We sat there some minutes, and looked through a telescope at the garden and

houses, and at the house of Hájjí Kelanţer : * it was just the same as I had seen it thirty years ago ; it had not changed in the least. We returned in a carriage by the same avenue through which we passed yesterday, and arrived at the palace at about sunset. It rained again during the night ; accompanied with thunder and lightning.

Wednesday, the twenty-seventh. Ever since last night, and the whole day until sunset, it rained incessantly, which was somewhat annoying. Sipah Salar A'zem presented Monsieur Krebel, the Russian consul, and some conversation ensued.

Thursday, the twenty-eighth. Monsieur Tholozan, our principal medical adviser, presented this morning Doctor Juris, a German residing in Tabríz, and medical adviser to the consuls and other Europeans there. He is a very skilful and expert doctor. We had breakfast to day at the palace of the heir-apparent, in the middle of the town. The weather was clear and sunny, but cold. Sipah Salar A'zem and the others were also asked. We went to the new palace of the heir-apparent, built by the Sahib Díwan, a very fine building indeed, and thence to the old palace of the late Naib us Sultaneh. We there inspected the pupils of the newly-founded college at Tabríz, under the direction of Mirza 'Abbas Khan, son of the late Hájjí Mirza Jabbar ; this took some time. The pupils had

* Literally, 'the greater,' the mayor of a town.

really made great progress in the very short time since the opening of the college. We then breakfasted, and after breakfast went into the garden and the inner apartments of the heir-apparent's palace, and walked about there. After this we went to the great reception-room and received the merchants and municipal officers of Tabríz, and the priests of Maragheh, Khóí, Urúmí, and others. When they had left we went somewhere near to the old barracks, where the Sahib Díwan has built a new arsenal for the manufacture of arms. All round the building are workshops, and all the departments are occupied by expert workmen of different handicrafts. The magazine is very extensive and well built; indeed, the building is of great use and profit. We then rode to the house of Hajjí Mirza Javad Aqa Mujtehed, thence we went to the houses of the other influential members of the priests to return their visits, and back home. In the bazaar, Sahib Díwan has also begun to build a very fine, large hotel for strangers and travellers; any one arriving there is to be made comfortable, with a clean room and good food. All the bazaars have brick arches newly made, wooden roofs are hardly seen. We reached home in the afternoon.

Friday, the twenty-ninth. We left for Súfían. Early in the morning, before I had risen, the sky was overcast, and a fine rain fell; soon after, however, the rain ceased, and by the time that I wished to start it

had cleared up. We left by the upper gate of the garden leading outside of the town ; the heir-apparent, Sipah Salar A'zem, Sahib Díwan, and the other officers, were waiting. On account of the great crowds in the town we did not go by the Ají bridge, but rode leisurely across the plain outside of the town. The horsemen and others had been ordered to go by the ordinary road, and to wait at the other side of the bridge. We heard that the Míaneh bridge had been carried away by a flood caused by the late great rains. We sent Sarí Aslan and Sahib Díwan back to Tabríz to telegraph to Míaneh to have measures taken for the safe passage of himself and the others who are to return with him to Tcheran. When we had ridden a short distance we were obliged to have a guide in front of us, as there was no road ; we went over very difficult ground, and passed the following gardens : Shambéh Qazan, Qaramalik, Hukmabad, all with many fields of corn and vegetables. Then came the village of Lukkehzír, crown property, formerly belonging to the Hajjí Mirza Aqasí and now in charge of the heir-apparent. We then arrived at the Ají bridge ; immense crowds stood on both sides of the bridge. The Ají river was like a lake ; its waters were as abundant as those of the Tigris, but very muddy, and smelling badly. The bridge is long. On the other side of the bridge I got into my carriage and talked a little with the English consul. The Azerbaijani cavalry was

drawn up in line on both sides of the road to receive us. The weather again became cloudy, and every now and then it rained a little, and the ground had got very wet and heavy. A short distance farther on we stopped a short time to have breakfast in the garden of the village of Alwar which lies on the left of the road. There was a heavy fall of rain, and after our breakfast we went on by carriage. The road runs through cultivated fields and was very muddy, so that we got on with difficulty. When we had gone on a little distance we arrived at a small river which flowed from right to left, in the same direction as the Ají river, which runs into the Urúmí Sea. Somewhat farther on we saw a larger and very muddy river. Up to this point there had been hills to the right quite close to the road; but here the hills ceased, and we reached the entrance of a valley, beyond which we saw a hill, and farther away a high snow-covered mountain. The river appeared again; over it was a broken two-arched bridge called Senej Kurpi, meaning, 'the ruined bridge.' Beyond the river, and a short distance from the road to the right, is a mountain called Merv, it is stony, without any snow; but has some soft ground and heath, and can be ascended on horseback. It resembles very much the Lavasan mountain on the Mazenderan road or the Kúkdagh at Jajerúd. Fields and gardens were seen lying to the right of the arid mountain; behind these lies the

village of Amessen, which was however not visible from the road. After we had proceeded for a short distance the village of Khojeh Merjan appeared in sight ; it is Waqf* of his Holiness Reza, upon whom be peace ! The ground to-day was full of flowers of many kinds and colours, notwithstanding much is covered by cultivated fields. At the end of this mountain lies Súfian, also another Waqf. This is a large and rich village with many gardens. A tomb, with a tile-covered dome over it, lies near the village at the foot of a hill on the right. I suppose that the village has been named Súfian from two holy men who lie buried there. There is some game on the Merv mountain, and a young man of Súfian shot a mouflon. From the village of Súfian it was flat for a distance of ten farsakhs, when the mountains of Dehkhargar on the Shahí Sea towered before us. The great snow-covered mountain Mashev was in front. Súfian lies at the foot of the mountain, and on the slopes of it were visible many fine populous villages with many gardens. The names of these villages are as follows : Sefid Kamer, belonging to the late Mirza Taqí Khan ; Meshhed i Ahmed and Sar Kend Dízeh, belonging to the heirs of 'Ali Mardan Khan ; 'Ali Akber ; Kundur. This night was the new moon of Jemadí ul Avval.

. Saturday, the first Jemadí ul Avval. We started

* Waqf, a religious endowment.

for Merend. We travelled on horseback this morning. Not far from Súfian was a small muddy river; we passed this river, and saw on the other side of the village another, but larger river, flowing from the west. It had a great quantity of very muddy water, and had a tortuous course. From here there were mountains and hills on both sides of the road, forming a wide and well-cultivated valley. All the fields were green, but there was very little irrigation. I noticed to-day only one or two canals. I conversed with the heir-apparent, Sipah Salar A'zem, and others, going most of the way on horseback. We passed several times over the above-mentioned river, and after having travelled one or two farsakhs saw another open valley on the left, through which there was a fine perspective view of the Mashev mountain-slopes worthy of being the subject of a painting. The road here divided; the left-hand road going through the valley is the road for carriages, but is somewhat longer than the other. The right-hand road, along which the telegraph line goes, is the shorter one, but impracticable for carriages. We, however, chose the road by the side of the telegraph. Sipah Salar A'zem, the horsemen, and others went by the carriage-road; the heir-apparent, 'Azed ul Mulk, Amín us Sultan, and others followed us. After another short distance we saw a valley with a little rivulet, which, pursuing at first a separate course, finally runs into the

first river. On both sides of the road were hills and mountains, and many cultivated fields, probably only watered by rains. The ground on the road itself was heavy and soft, and on account of the horses sinking into the ground at every step, we proceeded with difficulty. We went on for a considerable distance until we reached Shúrderrah, a crown property, and fief of the heir-apparent, where we breakfasted. At a short distance, on the right side of the road, were some strange and ugly mountains, difficult of access, and very stony, but not very high. After breakfast we mounted on horseback and took the valley road till we got to the top of a pass ; the road was good, and we rode up the easy incline with comfort. But on the other side, down towards the Merend plain, the descent was very steep. The Merend plain lies rather low, and is on that account not very cold. Its climate is mild, but hot in summer. From the top of the pass we had a view, the like of which I had seen nowhere else in the whole world. Behind us we saw Tabríz, and beyond the town the plain as far as the eye could reach ; in front we saw the wonderful plain of Merend, with the town and its many villages and gardens, and the mountains which enclose it ; and beyond these, far to the west, was the Aqerí Dagħ. The Aqerí Dagħ is a very high mountain, and was so totally covered with snow that not a black speck could be seen on it. Its diameter and

circumference are greater than that of Demavend ; it is hardly so conical, nor has it so fine an apex, as that mountain, but it is broad. We could see about a third of it towering above the other mountains. To the right we saw the high snow-covered mountains of Qarajehdagh, the Jalleh and Sultan Senjar mountains, and others ; and to the left, that is, to the south, the Mashev chain, with its deep valleys and its high, snow-covered peak. All the rivers from this side of the Mashev mountains run to the Merend plain. Far away to the south-west also were visible some high snow-covered mountains. As I said before, I had never seen any view like this one before. I sat there some time, and looked all round through a telescope ; the weather was fortunately very clear. We then rode down the pass and arrived at the halting-place three hours before sunset. We rode through Merend ; the camp was pitched on beyond it in a field. Merend has at least 2000 houses, and is a clean and pleasant little town, with an abundant water supply, many gardens, baths, and well-filled bazaars and caravanserais. As we rode through the town we noticed the tomb of an Imamzadeh, and passed the house of Colonel N'Amet Ullah Khan of Merend, who here presented himself. A garrison of infantry and artillery, is stationed here.

Sunday, the second. Our day's journey was four farsakhs to Gelín Qía. I first rode a little, and

then got into the carriage. The heir-apparent, Sipah Salar A'zem, Sahib Díwan, and others, followed. After proceeding a short distance in a northerly direction, we saw standing on the roadside Hazretqulí Khan Airamlú, with his sons and men, and Hussein Khan Heideranlú, with the Heideranlú horsemen, who reside in the neighbourhood of Khói. The Heideranlú Kurds differ much from the Kurds of Sújbulagh and Senendij (Sinna), both as regards dress and weapons; they are a very fine body of cavalry. The whole of to-day's road passed through cultivated fields, and the hills were covered with yellow and white flowers.

We breakfasted by the side of a grassy knoll, and where great quantities of the yellow flowers made it a pleasant spot. The Heideranlú horsemen galloped their horses near the foot of the hill, and fired off pistols. The weather to-day was warm. Hajjí 'Issa Khan Tofangdar, who some time ago retired on a pension on account of age, and resides at present at Merend, was presented, and I talked a little with him. He has a white beard. After breakfast we continued our journey on horseback. The Merend plain on the left now narrowed considerably; the Mashev mountain appeared lower, and approached the mountains in front of us. Between the two chains is a narrow, gate-like pass, through which the road from Merend to Khói and Selmas goes. We then passed the Zílbín river; very muddy, and flowing

from right to left into the Aras river. All the rivers that we passed were muddy, on account of the heavy spring rains. The Merend plain narrows continually from beyond this river as far as the village Chercher, lying to the left of the road. Near the village is a river called Herzend, flowing from the right to the left, and dry in summer. Beyond Chercher the road is undulatory ; the mountains on both sides are very near to the road, until we came to a little pass. On the other side of this pass the features of the ground change completely, the road, however, remaining uneven, and winding in and out through green and flowery fields. After a little distance we got into a wide, open plain. A high snow-covered mountain was seen to the right ; it was the Qarehchí mountain, steep, high, and snowy, with three peaks ; behind it lies the Dízmar district of Qarajehdagh. On the left were some hills not far distant. Our resting-place was at the end of the plain. Near the halting-place, and to the right of it, is the village of Aírandebí. There were many other villages and gardens, but it would be impossible to write down all their names ; it would also not be necessary to do so. A small ibex was shot in the Yamchí hills, where, they say, much game is to be found.

Monday, the third. To-day we travelled as far as the Aras river. When we rose early in the morning the weather was cloudy, and it soon began to rain

hard, and the ground around the tents and all round the camp got very muddy.

The air was obscured by a dense fog, and nothing could be seen of the country we passed through; we could not even see the village of Gelín Qía, near which the camp was; but were told that it lay in a fine cultivated plain. On account of the heavy rain, it was impossible to leave the road. The ground seemed everywhere to be cultivated; some of the villages were visible, some we were unable to see, on account of the fog; we only saw the smoke of others. After proceeding for a short distance in a north-westerly direction, we arrived at the Derrehdíz pass. We were not long getting over the ascent. The top of this pass is the frontier of the Merend and Gerger districts. A small river which runs straight into the Aras, with water enough for about four mills, flowed through the valley. On both sides of the road are high and steep, stony mountains, having some verdure and many flowers. The people of Gerger have constructed many mills on both sides of the road. After another short ride, we arrived at a narrow mountain pass where two old towers stand. Qulí Khan, son of General Rahím Khan, of the second regiment, here presented himself. Beyond these two towers the mountains become less and less in height, and there, in a pleasant spot on the right side of the road, among some yellow flowers, we

breakfasted. The Gerger plain, the Aras river, and the distant country beyond it were visible.

The Gerger plain is very pleasant, and full of cultivated fields and large villages. One of the villages was 'Alemdar ; it was prettily situated at the foot of the mountains ; it is said to have four hundred houses ; there are in the plain many other villages as large and populous as this one. The Gerger district is eight farsakhs long ; it joins the Merend district on the left, and the Dízmar Qarajeh district on the right. We then arrived at the Shuja' village, lying by the road ; near this village is a curious conical hill, in form somewhat like Demavend ; it is very pretty, and full of verdure and grass, but not very high. Its height from above the plain can hardly be a thousand feet ; it is, indeed, a miniature Demavend. It is one of 'Uch Dagħ,' the three hills : the first of these three hills is this one opposite Shuja' ; the second lies a farsakh off, in a straight line towards the right, and has the same conical form, but much less elevation ; and the third lies another farsakh farther, again in a straight line, and is also conical, but much higher than the Shuja' hill. We arrived in camp three hours before sunset ; the camp was about a farsakh from Shuja', and a thousand paces from the Aras river. Private property lying along the river-bank was the reason of the camp being pitched so far from the river. The weather continued cloudy, and a fine rain fell till an

hour after sunset, when it ceased. The telegraph, custom, and post offices are on this side of the river ; the Russian buildings on the other side of the river could be seen through telescopes ; there were some high buildings, belonging to the town Julfa. Prince Menchikoff, who had been appointed by the Russian Government to be our Mehmandar,* had not yet arrived. Near sunset, when looking at Julfa through a telescope, we noticed a regiment of cavalry with its band arrive there. Teimúr Pasha Khan Makúï and his relations, the horsemen of Makú, and the Kurdish Jellalí horsemen and others, who had come from Makú, had audience to-day in the Gelín Qía plain ; they were very numerous.

Literally, Entertainer of guests.

R U S S I A .

R U S S I A .

TUESDAY, the fourth. Great is God : This day we bade farewell to Persia, crossing the Aras river into Russian territory, and entering the province of the Caucasus. Prince Menchikoff was somewhat indisposed, and, as a bridge they were making on the road for the passage of his carriage had not been finished, he had not yet arrived. We transmitted to-day some orders and news by means of the telegraph to Teheran. All those of our retinue who were to return to Tcheran from here took leave and departed. There was a high snow-covered mountain visible to the north in Russian territory ; they said it was the Urdúbád mountain. The sky was overcast at first, it then rained a little, but it soon cleared up. Prince Menchikoff arrived to-day at Julfa ; Amín us Sultan and Monsieur Krebel passed the river with some difficulty in a boat, and returned home. The commanding officers of the Kurd and Makúí cavalry were presented by the Sipah Salar

A'zem. As we had to cross the Aras river to-day, Sipah Salar A'zem had to go to the other side to try the passage ; he went and returned, and assured us that the passage was perfectly safe and without danger. We rode from the tent to the river-side, a short but very difficult path. The Kurd and Makúî horsemen lined the road ; at the river-side we dismounted and got into a boat. The heir-apparent, Sipah Salar A'zem, Sahib Díwán, 'Azed ul Mulk, Amín us Sultan, Monsieur Krebel, some of our attendants and others, also entered the boat. The boatmen here are very expert. They first pulled the boat by ropes a long distance against the stream, which was a very strong one ; they then coiled the ropes into the boat and left the boat unattached. The river now carried the boat away with great velocity, and the boatmen took to their oars, and rowed till we got to a piece of dry sand, lying like an island in the midst of the river, and dividing the stream into two branches. On the other side of the island the river runs much faster. Here there was a wooden sort of jetty, running about ten or twenty paces into the river, at the end of which were two boats joined together by planks, which in turn were connected with the other side of the river by stout ropes. When we got to the two boats the ropes were pulled by a windlass, and we were drawn to the other side of the river. Praise God the Most High, we passed

with safety. The boats and the ford are in charge of General Hassím Khan Gergeri. Prince Menchikoff and many officers met us on the bank of the river, and we talked much. We passed in front of the Czarewitch's regiment of dragoons ; many of them, however, were on foot ; they were all armed with needle-guns made in Russia ; and are drilled both on horseback and on foot, and also had a band of music. They went very ably through some exercises. The son of General Milutine, the Russian minister for war, special adjutant to the Emperor, and Roslavleff, the governor of Erivan, with white hair, beard and mustaches, had also arrived. The commander-in-chief of the Erivan troops, Prince Amilakhvarof, a man of very imposing stature, commanded the cavalry. He and his men had all been in the Turkish war at Erzeroum, and most of the men wore the St. George's medal. I also noticed Beglaroff, whose features had not changed in the least during the past five years. We then entered a room of a fine building, and gave leave to the heir-apparent and the Sahib Díwán to return. The weather now became somewhat inclement, but soon cleared up. The boats passed and repassed the river twice more, and brought some of the necessary luggage over. Nasr ul Mulk, Sania' ud Dowleh, Khan i Muhaqqiq, Hakím ul Mumalik, Gholam Hussein Khan, and Ferrukh Khan, had sat down on top of the luggage in a boat and wanted to come over ;

but as it had got dark, and the passage was rather dangerous, they got out again : we also telegraphed to the effect that no one was to cross during the night, every one must cross next morning. Doctor Tholozan came over in the night, but the others stopped till the morning, and came over with the luggage. Praise God, everybody arrived safely. During the night there was a great display of fireworks, by order of the Russian government ; the sight was very fine. The cavalry horses, on account of the fireworks, broke loose, and could only be caught after some time with great difficulty.

Wednesday, the fifth. We left for Nakhijevan, five farsakhs distant. We breakfasted at the halting-place, and then left. Some Syeds and priests of the Urdúbád district presented themselves, and after conversing with them a little, we got into carriages. Aqa Muhammed Khan, Abdar Bashí, sat at the back, and a Cossack, sent specially by the Emperor to be our guard, sat in front of our carriage with the coachman ; all the others followed in numerous carriages. The whole plain is covered with yellow and white flowers and tulips. For two or three farsakhs on both sides of the road are mountains, but these are stony and bare, without any verdure or flowers whatever. The ground is also very uneven, and the mountains for about a farsakh or more are very near the road. When we had gone about a farsakh, we saw to the

left, at the narrow entrance of a large valley, the village called Julfa; and the Julfa ford over the Aras river, which we had passed, is so named from the village. From this village to Nakhijevan, we saw no other villages or inhabited places. We travelled very fast, and after three farsakhs' distance we arrived at the banks of the river Atahjeh Chaï. A tent had been pitched here, and we sat down a little till they changed the horses of the carriage. The river came from the right out of a valley, and its course led towards the Aras. A wooden bridge had been newly constructed over half the breadth of the river, to facilitate our passage. The carriage went first through the unbridged part of the river, and then passed over the bridge. A little beyond the river, the Nakhijevan district begins. The hills on both sides of the road were very distant; on the right-hand side of the road some high snowy mountains appeared beyond the low stony hills, with a peak, formed of one piece of stone, very high and steep, called Ilan Daghi; a very curious mountain. I had never seen a similar mountain before. Cossacks, and a great number of horsemen of the Kengerlu tribe, dressed in white uniforms, their horses having red trappings, were present everywhere. The Nakhijevan plain is very pleasant, and full of large green meadows and cultivated fields, and many villages appeared on both sides. There were pieces of ground about half a farsakh in length

and breadth entirely covered with tulips, almost dazzling the eyes with their intense redness. But the road and the ground near it was so dreadfully muddy as to beggar all description. The horses of the carriage were up to their knees in mud, and could proceed only with the greatest difficulty. Near the town stood a crowd of Mussulmans and Armenians, turned out to welcome us. The Nakhijevan Khans (nobles) and their horsemen, and the Russian officers, galloped behind the carriage. About half a farsakh before reaching the town, we saw to the left a large and muddy river, and I was thinking whether we had to pass it; Sipah Salar A'zem, Prince Menchikoff and 'Azed ul Mulk came up and said that we had to pass the river, and I was horrified that my supposition had been correct. Its water was rapid and very filthy; it is known by the name of the Nakhijevan river. The prince told me that the carriage in which we were sitting was too heavy, and that the water would enter it, and that we must pass the river in a light open carriage. We got out of our carriage and entered another which had been got ready—a small, but neat, droschky, drawn by three horses. The Kengerlú horsemen entered the river, the water being considerably above the girths of their horses. They drew up in line, and broke the force of the stream, and the Nakhijevan men kept hold of both sides of the droschky. The Sipah Salar A'zem stood before me

in the carriage. The Russian officers, the Cossacks, and the others rode through the river behind and in front of the carriage. Praise be to God, we passed in safety, and with the same droschky, and Sipah Salar standing, we proceeded swiftly towards Nakhijevan, where we arrived two hours and a half before sunset. It is a small town, of about a thousand families, half Mussulmans, half Armenians. We saw two old ruined buildings standing close to the town ; it is said they were mosques, probably built by the Arabs when the country was possessed by the Mohammedans. The Russians had newly built a fine and very high church and a club-house. There were also some other public buildings, such as the residence of the governor and officials. The present residence of the governor, where we were to stay, was in another building at the other end of the town. It is a fine building, constructed like a European house, and has a pretty garden in front of it. The population of the town is about four thousand souls. The governor, with the regiment quartered here, and its officers, were drawn up in line in front of the building.

The names of the persons who are to accompany us to Europe are as follows :

Sipah Sálár A'zem,
'Azed ul Mulk,
Násr ul Mulk,
Amín us Sultán,

Doctor Tholozan,
 Mehdí Qulí Khán,
 J'afer Qulí Khán,
 Hakím ul Mumálik,
 Ajúdán i Makhsús,
 Saníá' ud Dowleh,
 Amín us Sultáneah,
 Prince Sultán Hussein Mírzá,
 Gholám Hussein Khán, Zíndár Báshí * Khán Muhaqqiq,
 Ferrukh Khán,
 Názem i Khelvet,
 Aqá Muhammed 'Alí, Abdár Báshí,
 Abá Mírzá Muhammed,
 Hájjí Hassan, Abdár,
 Hájjí Heidar.

Thursday, the sixth. We journeyed to Bashnúra-shín, one of the villages of the Erivan district, fifty-five Russian versts distant. Reckoning a farsakh, equal to seven versts, the distance is slightly less than eight farsakhs. We breakfasted at Nakhijevan, and then started with fine weather. Teimúr Pasha Khan had come from Julfa, to go with us as far as Erivan, and thence return to Makú. He and his son galloped the whole eight farsakhs at the side of the carriage, and gave us some information regarding the geography of the country, the mountains, and places on the road, which was very useful for our diary. When we had proceeded a short distance, we approached the river Aras lying on our left, and we were never more than one farsakh away from the river. On the other side

* Literally, Head saddle-keeper.

of the Aras is the Qarahqoínlú district, belonging to Makú. We saw very little verdure, and few flowers to-day. On the right-hand side all was hill and mountain ; in front were barren and low hills ; behind them high and snow-covered mountains, called the Qapan mountains. On this side is the Nakhijevan territory, on the other the Qarabagh district. For eighteen versts, that is more than two farsakhs and a half, we saw no villages on either side of the road. The carriage road was sometimes muddy, at others dry. We next arrived at Boyukdúz, which has a post-house, and there we stopped to change horses. Half a farsakh from it we arrived at the small village Khúj, belonging to the children of Ahsan Khan, Ism'aíl Khan, and Kelb 'Alí Khan. We then noticed two other villages lying to the right on the mountain-slopes, and arrived at a large village, Qīúr Aq, with a post-house. While the horses were changed, we went into a room and said our prayers. The Aqerí mountain can be seen from here lying to the left ; the sky was cloudy, and we could only see the lower part of the mountain below the clouds ; it must be a very high and extensive mountain. Its circumference is about twice that of Demavend. There are also two conical peaks joining each other, and lying close to the Persian frontier ; these are called the little Aqerí. The Makú tribes stretch from the foot of the mountain as far as the top of the little Aqerí. The great Aqerí

and the ground lying to the north-west belongs to Russia ; the ground to the south belongs to Bayezîd and Turkey. From here to the Shah Takhtî ford, leading to Khôî, is half a farsakh. Shah Takhtî is a village lying on a hill this side of and on the Aras. On the other side of the Aras lie the Makú and Khôî territories. The plain here had so many flowers of different colours, red tulips, white and other flowers, that the eyes were dazzled by their colours. For about five farsakhs there were spaces entirely covered by red tulips, and other spaces covered by white flowers, just as if the different flowers had been purposely sown in different places ; it was indeed a pretty and astonishing sight. Makú and its castle lie in a valley seven farsakhs from here, Teimúr Pasha Khan pointed to where they are situated, but they were not visible. We mounted again, and proceeded at a great pace for two farsakhs, when we arrived at the plain of the Sherver district, which now has been made a distinct government, with a special governor, and is a very populous district. Villages, having many trees, large gardens, and fields, are very numerous ; one village joins the other, and in this one plain there are nearly sixty different villages. The inhabitants of these villages are all Mussulmans and Armenians, but the former predominate. The villages to the left extend as far as the Aras river, and the whole district is watered by the Arpeh Chaï,

which, although a large river, is entirely used up in irrigating the fields. The Arpeh Chaï has its source in the valleys of the Alakúz mountains. When we had passed through the village, and its gardens and fields, we could see the smoke of Bash Núrashín, which lies to the left of the road ; but the river lying between it and the road, we were obliged to go a farsakh higher up, cross the river by the bridge, and then turn back again. We went on towards the bridge ; this side of it lies the village of Dízeh, inhabited by Mussulmans. The bridge is a very fine one, and is constructed of wood and iron ; on the other side of it is the village of Núrashí, inhabited by Armenians. We arrived at our halting-place near sunset, and put up in the house of Ism'aíl Bey, where the governor resides, a nice building constructed like a European house. The Erivan regiment, Cossack horsemen, Mussulmans and officers of all kinds and tribes, stood here and there along the road. When we passed the regiment they gave the military salute, and the band struck up.

Friday, the seventh. Our destination to-day was Erivan, eighty-seven versts distant. As we had a long distance to go, we rose somewhat earlier ; the carriages had also been got ready very early. After proceeding for some time we arrived at a narrow, elongated plain, with the hills on both sides very near the road. To the left many villages were visible, and

the Aqerí Dagħ could also be seen on the same side ; but clouds covered the Aqerí and obstructed the view. We got very near to the Aras to-day, but as the river lay in a hollow we could not see it. At last we reached a large village, Sadrek, twenty-two versts from Bash Núrashín, pleasantly situated on the banks of a river, and we changed horses here. After passing this village the plain gradually widens. The hills on the right lie about one or two farsakhs off, and behind them could be seen some snowy mountains, and on the left the plain extended as far as the Aqerí Dagħ and the hills on the Turkish and Russian frontiers. Beyond the hills are the Kars and Bayezíd districts, but the Russians having lately taken them, their new frontier lies beyond the hills. From the road to the foot of the Aqerí is about ten farsakhs. We then went on for another eighteen versts till we reached Davvelú, an important village, in which the old Qajar tribe Davvelú formerly resided. We ascended by a great flight of stairs to an upper room, where we breakfasted. The inhabitants of this village procure water from a neighbouring river, having no wells. The villages about have many trees. After breakfast we continued our journey ; the weather became cloudy, and soon after a heavy rain fell ; but before we reached Erivan it cleared up, and the sun shone brightly. We went eighteen versts from Davvelú to Qamerlú, fifteen from Qamerlú to

Aq Hamzehlú, and thirteen from there to Erivan. There were many villages, with gardens and trees, between Davvelú and Erivan; most of them are inhabited by Armenians. Amongst others were Wadí Basar, Gerelí Basar and Zengí Basar, all given to agricultural pursuits. We caught sight of Erivan two hours and a half before sunset. Cavalry, infantry and their officers, Cossacks and others, the inhabitants of the town, Mussulmans and Armenians, old and young without number, had come out to welcome us. The town of Erivan lies in a valley, and has extensive gardens full of trees. The old Mussulman quarter lies on a hill. The new Russian and Armenian quarters lie to the south of the old town, and may really be said to form a separate town. It is here that the governor of Erivan has built a fine house in European style. In front of the building is a long and wide street; on the other side of the street is a small public garden, lately opened, with numerous trees. Beyond the garden is the hotel in which most of our followers put up. When we arrived before the governor's residence, a regiment of infantry with its officers was drawn up in the street. I got out of the carriage and walked along the front of the regiment, and General Komarow, the commanding officer of the Erivan troops, introduced the officers to me. We then went into the governor's reception-room, on a wall of which was a large portrait of his Majesty the Emperor.

All round the room stood the nobles and important personages of the town, and the governor of Erivan introduced them to us one by one. The priests of Uch Kelisa (Etch Miadzin, the three churches), who had been sent by the archbishop, stood at the top of the room. One of the priests, an Isfahaní, translated the chief priest's speech, which was very lengthy, into Persian. The mayor of the town, a man of short stature with a closely cut black beard and blue spectacles, then made a long speech in honour of my arrival, and after that I went into another room to repose. In the evening the public garden and other places were splendidly illuminated.

Saturday, the eighth. We halted to-day at Erivan. After we had breakfasted, we rode off in a carriage to see Uch Kelisa, Sipah Salar A'zem sitting down with us in the carriage. When we had gone a little distance through the town, the carriage stopped close to a bazaar. We first went to the principal mosque of Erivan, to reach which we had to walk about a hundred paces through the bazaar. The courtyard in front of the mosque had rooms all round it, and was paved ; some very old elms and other trees stood in it. Soldiers were on guard everywhere, and a number of the Erivan priests stood there in two rows. Some of them were : Mulla Khalíl, Judge and President of the Court of Law ; Mulla 'Abbas Qulí ; Mulla Muhammed Baqer ; Hajjí Mulla Ahmed, preacher ;

Hajjī Sheikh Reza, preacher ; Akhond Mulla Mehdī ; Mulla Sadeq ; Mulla Hussein, and all of them we received graciously. We then entered the mosque. This was built by Hussein 'Alī Khan, governor of Erivan, and father of Muhammed Khan. A preacher ascended the pulpit and read the Khutbeh (prayer for the sovereign of a country). Crowds of Mussulmans, men and women of all classes, stood on the roofs as we passed through the bazaar on our way back to the carriage. As we rode out of the town we saw the castle of Hussein Khan, Serdar, lying to the left of the road. This was the old castle of Erivan. It has very thick and high walls, and is strongly fortified with towers, but is now old and ruined. Hussein Khan's residence, the barracks of his troops, as well as a mosque, were all contained in this castle. Now all, excepting the great reception-hall of Hussein Khan, lie in ruins. The hall has been repaired, and is kept in good order by the government. In it are some paintings representing Fath 'Ali Shah, Hussein Khan, and others. The castle looks, on the west and south sides, upon the Zengī river, and the approach to it is on these sides very difficult. The castle is built upon a rock, and its walls are constructed of stone. A very fine old bridge of two arches goes over the Zengī river ; it is constructed entirely of stone, and according to the legend, was built by a girl in ancient times, when the Turks still possessed

Erivan. The river, which ran through the centre of a precipitous valley, was black and muddy, but contained water enough to drive some thirty mills. As we passed on we noticed Cossacks on guard everywhere. The road was macadamised for a short distance, but was not yet completed. The distance from Erivan to Uch Kelísa is two farsakhs and a half. At some distance from the bridge we passed through a garden ; then we reached a wide and level and very dusty plain. We first arrived at Goí Gumbed, a village with many fields and trees, lying on the left side of the road. Then we passed Shírabad, a large village with many trees, also on the left side of the road, and inhabited by Armenians ; then the villages of Chúbán and Khatún Arkhí, and finally arrived at the Uch Kelísa village. This is a very large village, having, besides the three churches, two other churches, all of which are ancient. The population of Uch Kelísa consists principally of Armenians. When we reached the gate of the three churches we dismounted, and were received by a large number of priests, who stood at the gate. A huge canopy, carried by four priests, was held over my head ; fifty Armenian children walked before us, singing a congratulatory chant composed in honour of our arrival. The Persian and Russian attendants followed, and we proceeded in state ; the people stood above and below looking on, and a regiment of soldiers and another of Cossacks

lined both sides of the road. At last we reached the court at the side of the church. The court was covered with carpets, and there were flowers everywhere. Large quantities of shirvan plants* had been placed by the sides of the walks. The Patriarch of Uch Kelisa came into the court and delivered a speech, which was translated into Persian by an Isfahan priest. The patriarch is a hale and hearty man, with a white beard. He took my hand and led me upstairs into a fine room, where I sat down. His name is Gavurg (George); he has come here from Constantinople, is chief of all the Armenians, and speaks the Constantinople Turkish very well indeed. Sipah Salar A'zem had seen him at Constantinople, and knew him well. After a little conversation with the patriarch I went down into the court. The church lies in the middle of it, and all round the court are rooms in which the priests and monks live. The dome of the church is very large and high, and is constructed entirely of stone. The edifice is very old, being built by Jurjis 1400 years ago. In the church are some old paintings of Jesus and His apostles. Here and there the dome is covered with white plaster. There were a great number of shrines and small chapels, all ornamented with paintings and silver embroidered hangings. A little behind this dome, and joining it, was another court.

* Ordinary lilac.

As we walked through the door the patriarch said that he had had this place newly built. There were two domes, covered inside with white plaster, and some of the church property was placed in glass cases. There were some of the crooks of former archbishops ; every archbishop has a crook, which is kept here after his death : there were many crooks of different kinds and colours, perhaps altogether 100. There were also some mitres, which the bishops wear on great holidays and religious festivals ; they were made of gold wire and embroidery, and had a strange shape. There were, too, some coins of ancient sovereigns, also placed under glass. We left the church and visited the school which the patriarch had founded for the education of Armenian children. This lay a long way off, and we went to it in a carriage. It is a very good school, solidly built, like a European school. We ascended a high, double flight of stairs, and sat down at the top in a dome-like place in a large chair, which had been placed there for us. The patriarch also sat in a chair. An Armenian child from Ispahan, and two Armenian children from Tabriz, Persian subjects, stood in front of us. The Ispahaní had a paper in his hand, and read out in a very clever way a Persian oration in honour of our arrival. Sipah Salar A'zem, the Russian officers and others, also all stood there. We then went to see the dormitories and refectory of the scholars, but the scholars were not

present, as from now till some months later being the time of the customary holidays, they had gone to their homes. Sixty pupils are educated here ; they learn all sciences and arts, but must all be Armenians of the Armenian faith. We then returned to Erivan by the same road as we came. In going to Uch Kelisa we saw the Qarní Yaruq mountain lying far distant to the right ; it had no snow, but formed part of a snow-covered range of mountains belonging to the Abaran district. The Aqerí mountain was free from cloud, and could be seen well. The great Aqerí is very high, and stands on a large base ; it seemed to me that it had both a larger base and a greater height than Demavend.

Sunday, the ninth. We travelled to-day from Erivan to Delijan, a distance of 100 versts, nearly fifteen farsakhs. I gave a decoration to all the military and other officers, and to the governor of Erivan, to every one according to his rank and grade. I conversed a little with General Kamaroff, who was wounded in the foot by the Turks in the battle of Zívín. When we started, the people of Erivan, as on the day of our arrival, all came out. The streets of Erivan are uneven and irregular, some of them are now going to be levelled and straightened by the Russians. The Mussulman quarter is distinct, that is, one or two quarters are inhabited by Mussulmans only ; the other quarters have a mixed popula-

tion. The population of Erivan, counting Mussulmans, Armenians and Russians, does not exceed 12,000 souls. The road by which we left the town ascended, passing through some beautiful gardens lying on a hill, and then approached the mountains. We noticed some quince-trees and apple-trees in blossom ; although Erivan has a warm climate it must be colder than Teherán. From information I received, I found out that forty-two years ago, when I met the late Emperor Nicholas at Erivan, I stayed in a tent which was pitched in an open square, now changed into the garden in front of the Erivan governor's house, and the Emperor lived in the castle of Hussein Khan Serdar, and it was there that I visited the Emperor. The road beyond Erivan is very hilly, but a fine chaussée has been constructed by the Russian government at great expense. The winding and undulating road was passed with great ease and comfort ; it is a very well-made road indeed. From the top of the ascent we enjoyed a fine view of the town of Erivan and its environs ; the town lay at our feet, the Aqerí mountain and other mountains on the Turkish frontier were beyond. It was a wonderful scene, but not made for any one who has to travel post-haste ; a person who has time to sit down and look at the view with a telescope can alone enjoy it and make the most of it. From here the road goes towards the north and continues ascending ; gradually

it became cold and wintry. The hills and mountains on both sides of the road were covered with green, and we noticed many kinds of flowers. After a long ascent we descended a little and reached the Ailar post-house. The road here was a little out of repair, and the horses could with difficulty get through the mud. The villages which we saw lying on the road from Erivan are as follows: Kenehgír, inhabited by Armenians and Russians; a regular camp of Russian troops was here, and the sick soldiers wounded in the war with the Turks were here in tents for treatment. We next reached the post-house Fúnestanka, where we changed horses; the weather there became very cold. A little before the Ailar post-house, on the right side of the road, was the village Kúk Hisseh, and other villages lying far off on the slopes of the snow-covered mountains could be seen. We then arrived at a village whose inhabitants are all Russians of the Malakan tribe. From Erivan, to about a farsakh beyond this village, we ascended, and then we descended to the Fúnestanka post-house. From there we ascended again for about a farsakh and a half and then descended, the hills to the left being well wooded. After passing Fúnestanka we reached the village Kakessi, lying in a valley. The Zengí river, which runs to Erivan, flows through the valley and the village, and is lost to view beyond, in a hollow, so deep that the

water cannot be seen. Beyond Kakessi the woods on the hills become thicker. At Akhtí we breakfasted, and then arrived at Yelinofskaya, at the beginning of the Gokcheh lake, where we changed horses. The inhabitants of these villages are all Russians. On account of the damp weather and the rains, the ground here was very muddy, and in the village very filthy. From here the road goes along the left shore of the Gokcheh lake. The road, a well-constructed chaussée, fringes the lake, and carriages pass with comfort. The lake looked very pleasant with its clear and dark-blue slightly rippling waters, which are sweet, and harbour a good many large trout. The lake is not wide, but is very long, and surrounded by mountains. Some of the mountains have snow on their crests. Almost all round the lake between the shore and the mountains is comparatively level, affording good camping ground. The scenery was most picturesque, the level ground being here and there trenched upon by spurs, running down from the mountains to the shores of the lake. Numerous springs of water flow from the mountains into the lake; there were also one or two small rivers flowing into it. A small mountain about the size of Dóshantepeh,* and covered with green, was situated in the middle of the lake, and on it stood a church with a few houses round it. The distance from the shore was about one

* Dóshantepeh, a small hill with a summer palace near Teherán.

thousand yards ; it was a pity that there was no ship or boat ready, so that we could enjoy a sail or row on the lake. Two or three small canoes were moored by the shore. When we had proceeded a short distance the weather became cloudy, and a fog rose from the lake and the opposite mountains ; the weather was disagreeable, but we enjoyed it nevertheless. It also began to rain, and the ground acquired a look of freshness ; it was green and full of flowers. The cold of winter was still remaining, and many places were covered with snow. It is very cold here in winter ; in summer the climate is very pleasant, and everywhere are fine grazing-grounds. The mountain-slopes are covered with soft earth, and have no stones ; on them are fields watered by rains. It was late in the afternoon when we left the shore of the lake ; the air was obscured by the fog, and we still were a considerable distance from the halting-place. The carriages of the suite were much behind, and could not be seen. We arrived at the village of Chupúqlú, lying at the foot of the mountains at the end of the lake, and inhabited by Armenians. From Chupúqlú the road ascended to the Siminofskaya village, and entering a room of the post-house we saw Sipah Salar A'zem and Prince Menchikoff, who had arrived. A general, with a helmet and full-dress uniform on, came to the carriage and said something in Russian, of which I understood nothing, and then handed an

address to me, also written in Russian. We were told afterwards that he was General Tschavtschavadz, a Georgian by birth, and governor of Elizabethpol, that he resides at Genjeh, and that here the Erivan territory ended and his own government began. When Prince Menchikoff had introduced him, I spoke to him and inquired after his health. We then proceeded, the road at first descending. There was a thick mist, and we could see nothing beyond the sides of the road above ten paces distant. All we could notice was that at first there was some forest, some trees springing here and there into view. The road was not without interest, but unfortunately everything escaped us on account of the fog; the sun had also set, and it became very dark as the shades of night approached. We then descended a high and steep mountain-slope, but the road was so well and skilfully constructed that not the least difficulty was experienced in getting to the bottom of the slope; although the horses went rather swiftly, we rode comfortably and without danger. The surface of the well-wooded mountain was covered with rich earth. Night had now set in, and the moon could be seen shining faintly through the clouds. I could distinguish trees; there were apple-trees, quince-trees and cherry-trees in full blossom on the river-side. When we got to the foot of the valley, we saw the river flowing in the centre, with water enough for twenty

mill-stones. The road went along the river as far as the Kelavéno village, inhabited by Armenians, and half a farsakh beyond this village was our halting-place, Delíjan. We put up in the summer residence of General Kaftaratiz, a fine building. A stag's head with immense horns hung on the wall of the room, and we were told that in the forest here were many stags, and that this one had been shot here. As we were very tired we went to sleep early.

Monday, the tenth. Our stage to-day was to Alget, a hundred and five versts distant. We rose very early. The governor of Erivan left us at Delíjan. We first descended, and followed the valley of the Delíjan river, the river lying to our left. The valley was wide, and full of cultivated fields. The mountains on both sides were high, and thickly covered with trees. The land was everywhere green, and full of flowers. The mountains on the right were higher than those on the left, and had more trees. The forest here is much like the forest of Mazanderan, but is less in extent. The trees only extend to the tops of the ridges ; beyond them there are none. There are all kinds of trees ; junipers and pines particularly were in great plenty at the end of the forest. The whole forest may have a length of five or six farsakhs. Many of the trees were in blossom ; all along the river-side were fruit-trees. We changed horses at Tars Chaí, where another river

joins the Delíjan river, greatly increasing the waters of the latter. A short distance from Tars Chaï, we crossed the river by a bridge, and then had the river on the right side. We saw everywhere a plentiful water supply, trees in blossom and thickly-wooded mountains. We then arrived at a place called Caravanseraï, where we changed horses again. As this Caravanseraï was merely a village, without any caravanseraï, its name was a misnomer. The next place was Uzún tala, where we again changed horses. At a place called Novaqtafa we alighted from the carriage, and were received by a number of Russian, Mussulman, and Armenian notables. Breakfast had been got ready in the post-house, the same post-house in which we spent a night five years ago on the return from our first journey to Europe, going next day towards Genjeh and Bakú. Prince Gagarine, civil governor of Tiflis, who had come as far as this from Tiflis, presented himself. After breakfast we went to Zúrazekh, where horses were changed. At the next post-house, Salahúgheli, stood a great crowd; to get to the post-house we had to cross the river Kheram, a fine stream, by a bridge. I did not get out of the carriage; but while the horses were being changed I conversed with several of the Cossack chiefs who stood at the door of the carriage. These Cossacks reside along the river, and have many villages there. They number about twelve thousand

families, and join the Shems ud-dín lú tribe lower down the river towards Genjeh, and the Boz Challú tribe higher up the river towards Tiflis. The Boz Challú tribe is a very considerable tribe; some of its chiefs were also present. These Cossacks have both the Shí'ah and Sunní faiths; there are also some Armenians amongst them, but they have nothing in common with the real Russian Cossacks, being quite different both in countenance and in figure. At last we arrived at Alget, our halting-place. The weather was very cold and damp.

Tuesday, the eleventh. To-day we left for Tiflis, forty-four versts distant. We rose soon after dawn. The road for two farsakhs passed through green fields, and ground covered with flowers and grass. We then came to some sandy hills, the monotony of which was agreeably relieved by the frequent clusters of tulips which bordered the wayside. This lasted for some time, the road winding between the hills until at last, after a few turnings, it descends, and the environs of Tiflis and the river Kur become visible. The horses were changed at the Yaghlújeh post-house. Next to this we reached the post-house Súqanliq. Amín ul Mulk, who had been sent by us some months ago to Europe on a special mission, the Persian consul residing at Tiflis, and Mírza Muhammed 'Alí Kashí, the government contractor for post-chaises in the Caucasus, stood at the side of the road in front of

the post-house, and presented themselves. Amín ul Mulk was in his full-dress uniform, and had a great number of decorations on his breast. The carriage stopped, and some conversation ensued. The horses were changed at Súqanliq. A little beyond, we could see the town* of Tiflis lying ensconced in the valley between the hills. We soon arrived at the beginning of the town, where a triumphal-arch had been put up and other preparations to receive us been made. We there alighted and proceeded on foot, Sipah Salar A'zem and the others following. Lieutenant-General Starosselski, a very pleasant man, who five years ago was governor of Bakú, and is now in charge of the civil administration of the Caucasus, introduced some officers, the mayor, and the nobles and notables of the town of Tiflis and of Gurjí and other places, who stood there. Prince Menchikoff, who had remained behind, now came up. We entered an open droschky, and passed through the town; thousands of men and women stood on the roofs of the houses, looked out of the windows, and stood along the road. We soon reached the residence of the lieutenant-governor, the same building in which we stayed on our return from the first voyage to Europe. A regiment of infantry was drawn up there. Prince Mirski, second only to the lieutenant-governor, a very able man and a good politician, who speaks French well, stood there with a number of Caucasian military and civil officers and

others ; there was quite a multitude of them. Prince Mirski introduced them one by one. Two sons of Grand Duke Michael, lieutenant-governor of the Caucasus, and brother of the emperor, were present with their military attendants. I shook hands with them. They have both been very well-brought-up and are good-looking young men, of about fourteen to fifteen years of age. The elder one is named Michael Michaelovitch, and the younger George Michaelovitch. We then passed on into another room and sat down by the side of the princes, and we talked much together. The Grand Duke himself is not here, having gone with the Grand Duchess to St. Petersburg. There were a great many people standing in the room, and Prince Mirski introduced them. After breakfast I went out into the little garden in front of the building, and conversed with Amín ul Mulk. There were many beautiful flowers of different kinds in the garden. In the evening we went into a balcony, and enjoyed the view of the streets lighted up by lamps and fireworks, and the crowds of people collected in the streets. The illuminations and fireworks were very fine ; it seems as if the people were really very glad and joyful on account of my arrival. The Russian attendants were very obliging, and their conduct, as regards everything, was very praiseworthy, and deserves to be recorded.

Wednesday, the twelfth. Remain at Tiflis. Prince

Mirski again presented the officers and others to-day in the great reception-room. We then went to return the visit of the princes, the sons of the Grand Duke. Their residence was adjoining ours. We sat there some time and talked. From their rooms we had a fine view of the streets and the environs. Photographs and paintings of Caucasian scenery, arms and accoutrements from Khiva and Bokhara were hung on the walls and doors. I then left and went into the large garden of the palace, the princes taking their suite of attendants with them. The princes plucked some flowers and gave them into my hands. They then showed me over the conservatory, and, after seeing that, we went to the Tiflis museum, separated from the garden by a street. The director of the museum, who spoke French well, showed us everything; the princes went everywhere with us, and we conversed the whole time in French. There were some live animals, and also a few birds, among which were some pheasants, francolins and others. Inside the museum were many instruments and tools, and rare and curious articles, old and new, of different nations and countries, stuffed animals and all kinds of objects representing arts and sciences. The exhibition was a most interesting one. For instance, there were various birds and many animals, great and small, leopards, tigers, boars, bisons, large Jonah's fish (whale) of the Black Sea—a very strange animal

indeed. There was a stuffed camel represented lying dead, vultures, crows, foxes and jackals sitting on its carcase and eating its flesh ; so skilfully made to resemble nature that one could hardly help mistaking the animals for real. There were also specimens of minerals and plants and trees, most of them from the Caucasus, all beautifully arranged. When we left the museum it rained. We went to a very fine bath at the end of the garden belonging to the lieutenant-governor. The bath is constructed in European fashion, and is small and hot. From the bath we returned to our rooms. In the evening, after dinner, we went in a carriage to the theatre. It had rained incessantly ever since the afternoon, and the illuminations and the pleasure of the people were much spoiled. We entered the theatre and sat down in a small box ; Sipah Salar A'zem, Prince Mirski and Arbiliani, who is one of the Georgian princes, and was formerly presented to me at Ferrahabad in Mazanderan, also sat down with us. The Georgian prince is now about seventy-five years of age, but is still strong and full of life. The theatre is small. The wives of the Russian officers and their daughters and some Georgian ladies sat in the upper tier of the theatre. The play, which was very good, lasted an hour and a half. The officers sat below. When the curtain fell we rose a little and then returned and sat down again ; Prince Mirski pre-

sented some ladies. After the play was over we went into the garden of the theatre, which was splendidly illuminated. We then reposed a little in a tent at the upper end of the garden.

Thursday, the thirteenth. To-day we had to go 108 versts to Melít, lying close to the northern slopes of the Caucasus range. We here saw again Abú ul Qasem Khan, grandson of Nasr ul Mulk, who had only arrived the previous day. We gave the princes, the sons of the Grand Duke, the Persian decoration with the cordon. When we entered their room, they had received them; I shook hands and they thanked me for them. Before leaving I gave audience to Prince Mirski and the officers of his staff, and bestowed upon them different decorations according to their rank. I then entered the carriage and left the town. From Tiflis to the first post-house, called Mesíkhet, is twenty farsakhs, and the road, on account of the recent heavy rains, was very muddy. The horses were changed and we went on to the next station, Tizilgan, where we alighted and breakfasted in a room of the post-house. After breakfast we reached the large village, of Dadshít, pleasantly situated on the slope of a mountain, but the post-house was inconveniently situated, a river flowing between it and the village. We then passed two post-houses, Tanaúr, Pasanaúr, and at last arrived at Melít, our halting-place. To-day, after

leaving Tiflis, the country was everywhere green and fertile and occupied by many important villages inhabited by Georgians.

On every side could be seen undulating hills, forests, trees in blossom, cultivated fields, both watered by rain and by irrigation, and many different kinds of flowers, particularly tulips; truly the country was a pleasant and agreeable one to look at. The weather was cloudy and foggy, and a slight rain fell. When we left Mesikhet, the river Kur was on our right, and we could also see on our right the railway which runs to Poti. As we were approaching, a train was passing with great velocity in the direction of Poti. Two farsakhs from Tiflis, we kept the railway on our left, going in a westerly direction, and we crossed it by a bridge and went towards the north. As the aspect of the country changed at every few paces, offering continually new sights, I could not shut my eyes for an instant. From the Ananúr post-house, to the halting-place, the road lay in a narrow valley, hardly wider than 300 paces; at the bottom of the valley flowed the large river Araqda, which, rising in the Caucasian mountains, runs into the Kur river. The beauty of this valley it is impossible to describe. The high mountains on both sides of the valley covered with trees, the grass, the flowers, the many fruit-trees all in blossom, the white blossoms of which contrasting

with the dark green surface of the ground, formed a beautiful and wonderful scene. From every little cleft on either side flowed clear streams of cold and sweet water into the river ; whilst numerous villages inhabited by Georgians were everywhere visible, either lying near the tops of the mountains, or on the slopes, or in the vales. Large flocks of sheep, most of them white, herds of cattle and swine, and many mares, were grazing everywhere in the rich meadow-land, and every now and then the high and terrible mountains of the Caucasus with their snowy peaks, and the celebrated Qaf mountains, could be seen through the vales, or looming over the sides of the valley. Verily a person is lost in astonishment when seeing the wonders created by the Almighty. At last, near sunset, we arrived at Melit. A regiment of Russian infantry, stationed at this place, was drawn up in order to receive us. The name of its commanding officer was Alexander Ivanovitch Petrovsky. The forest here ended ; the trees that there were had not yet any leaves, as the climate here is very cold on account of the great elevation. We stopped for the night at a house in Melit, a very fine one, constructed by order of the government. We ascended a very high flight of stairs, and from a room above had a fine view of the river and the hills. The weather was very cold.

Friday, the fourteenth. We went as far as Vladi-

kavkaz. When we rose it was very cold, and the weather was cloudy. We left as usual by carriage. On leaving the halting-place we ascended a very high mountain ; the road was something like the road over the Alburz from Teheran to Shehristanék, but the mountain was larger, higher, and more slanting and was snow-covered ; the road, however, went up the steep ascent in zigzags, and the carriage ascended in safety. Little valleys, green and pleasant, were everywhere, streams and waterfalls on all sides, and the scenery was most picturesque. On account of the great cold very few trees and plants grow here, next to none at all, but during the summer there is much long grass here. We next arrived at the post-house and village of Ghúda, where we met the first snow. From here we ascended for quite another farsakh. The snow covered the whole mountain and the valley deeply ; it formed high walls on both sides of the road, and threatened to fall down into the road and bury the carriage. It was a very dangerous place, and one had to be very careful in passing it to avoid falling down the precipice. The lofty stone wall at the side of the road was threatening to fall in upon us at any moment, being full of holes ; at one place there was an arched building like a gallery, or a covered street, over the road to catch any avalanche falling from the mountain above and prevent the roadway being damaged or blocked. It seemed as

if the place had been completely covered by an avalanche, then that the snow had been partly cleared away and the roadway built like a tunnel underneath it. Mountains of snow were piled up on top of the covered way, and the water caused by its melting was trickling fast through the roof. After we had ascended for a farsakh from Ghúda aúr, the road descended gradually to the post-house and village of Qúbi, lying at the foot or just at the slope of the mountain. The sources of the Terek river, which runs towards the town of Vladikavkaz, are in the valleys of this mountain ; near that town the quantity of its water is not more than about a third of that of the Kur river. On this side of the mountains the ground is everywhere stony, and the mountains are high and difficult of access. Many small villages, their houses built of stone, can here and there be seen lying on the mountain-sides, and numerous rivulets with waterfalls are seen flowing towards the Terek river. At the post-house and Qazíbeg village we alighted, and there saw the governor of Terek Chaï, who received us. He spoke French. This post-house is the last in the Tiflis province. We breakfasted and then proceeded to the post-station of Lars, where the horses were changed. We next passed the station called Balt, and soon after reached Vladikavkaz. The road passed over several bridges all over the same river. The river was sometimes to our right and sometimes to

the left ; from the nearest bridge that we crossed to the town, it was on our right. On this side of Balt the mountains receded and the country became open and level ; the mountains appeared to be covered with forest, and the plain looked green and full of grass and flowers. The valley through which we descended was treeless and very stony, and huge blocks of rock were lying everywhere. We arrived at the town and rode to the railway station, where a regiment of infantry with its band was drawn up. The governor, some officers, and a great crowd of people, men and women, European, Armenian and others, stood there. I walked past the regiment, and the other people. The officers were introduced. Many Persian subjects and merchants reside in this town, and all were present. Nazer Aqa, Persian minister at Paris, who had come from Paris and had been here several days, presented himself. We passed slowly through the crowd and entered into a railway carriage. It was a very fine carriage, and it was arranged that the train would not start till six o'clock, after sunset. Vladikavkaz is quite a modern town, and was founded only twenty-five years back. Its streets are straight and wide ; it has a large military college and some fine and imposing buildings, of which some belong to government, others to private owners. The ordinary houses are built like the houses at Mazanderan. Small but strong castles and towers are in the dif-

ferent valleys adjacent to the great range of the Caucasus, and all of them are occupied by garrisons. The original reason of having these towers built, was that the Circassian and Lesghi tribes formerly came down occasionally from their mountains and plundered the environs and town of Vladikavkaz and carried off prisoners. Now, however, this is put an end to, and peace reigns everywhere. The governor of this town, who had come to the last post-station to receive us, had returned to town before us, and was present at the railway station. He spoke French. As Georgia was in ancient times always exposed to irruptions from Persia, particularly during the sovereignty of the Arabs and that of Tímúr, all the churches and mosques are everywhere strongly fortified by strong castles and towers. After dining in the railway carriage, I wanted to sleep, but the noise of the crowd standing around the carriage made sleep impossible. I had to sit up till the train left, and only then could I sleep. Waking up very early in the morning I looked at the country through which we passed ; it was beautiful, the whole panorama was green, and meadows and fields were on every side. We arrived at Mineralniagorí station, lying somewhat to the left of the line, known for its hot mineral springs. The beauty of the country here cannot be described ; as far as the eye could reach, there were flowers, meadows, green fields, and gardens. For three days and nights

we went on by train ; living in the railway carriage the whole time, never once going out of it ; we dined and breakfasted, slept and woke, sat down and walked in the carriage. We passed many fine railway stations, and at every one at which the train stopped, a crowd of people collected and shook the air with their hurrahs. All along the road were to be seen troops, artillery, ammunition and commissariat stores being transported to the Caucasus and other places, and at every station were packed for transport innumerable bags of flour and other articles. The Russian country is everywhere green and grassy, and many kinds of beautiful flowers grow there. Every town, city, hamlet and village is surrounded by cultivated fields, watered by nature. The river-sides and hill-slopes are generally well wooded, most of the trees being firs and pines. Great numbers of willows were also seen. Nightingales abound in the forests, and at times they sang so loudly that we could hear them in the railway carriage.

On approaching Moscow, we noticed much snow lying on the ground. Many rivers and an abundant water supply were visible, and there were also many towns and hamlets. We passed on the road a great number of important cities, towns, and villages, great and small. The mills here are all turned by wind, and there were a great many of them. The great sails of the mills turning round and round, as the wind filled them, were a pretty sight. Every

Russian town has several fine and imposing churches, and some wind-mills. Pretty cottages were here and there seen dotting the green plain. Their roofs are constructed of reeds and willows, and their outsides are painted with white plaster. These, however, are the houses of peasants; the houses of the rich have iron roofs, either painted red or green. The Russian towns from a distance are very pretty to look at; the white houses with their red or green roofs, the high domes of the churches, some gilt, afford a beautiful sight. All the roads are *chaussées*. In the country herds of swine, multitudes of sheep and lambs, droves of oxen and calves, flocks of ducks and geese, numbers of horses and mares grazing in the rich pasture lands, the shepherds and guardians, some children, some grown up, and some old men, the little swine-herds, boys driving the geese, children bathing in the river and playing naked at the riversides, the people passing in carriages out for a ride on the beautiful roads, the green fields, the meadows, the rivers and the many little streams, combine to form a strange and beautiful sight. We also passed some great rivers like the Don and the Tula. Most of them are crossed by fine iron bridges. We missed also several large cities; as we passed them during the night we did not see them,—for instance Taganrog and Rostov. We reached Kharkov by day, and saw it well. It is a large city with all kinds of habitations,

colleges and government buildings. Then there was Belgorod, a beautiful town situated on a river and surrounded by fields and gardens ; and Kursk, which we did not see, but which they said was a very fine place. We entered the Kuban province beyond Stavropol, which with its capital, Catherinodar, forms part of the Caucasian government under the Grand Duke Michael, brother of his Imperial Majesty the Emperor. This province is inhabited by Cossacks, and the governor of it is General Karmaline, who speaks French very well. He commands thirty-six regiments of Cossacks. All the Cossacks seen in the Caucasus come from here. We arrived at Moscow on Monday, the seventeenth, Jemadî ul Avval, two hours and a half before sunset. About four farsakhs from Moscow, at the last small station, the train stopped ; the weather was very cloudy, and it was just beginning to rain rather hard. Kamazoff, a special interpreter of his Majesty the Emperor, who had been sent by the Emperor from St. Petersburg and Mîrza Makolm Khan, Nazem ul Mulk, our ambassador at London, here presented themselves. At the Moscow terminus I was received by the governor of Moscow, Prince Dolgoruki, whom I had seen on my former journey, when then also governor of Moscow, and all the officers and generals. After alighting I saluted them all, and passing a company of soldiers I saw an immense crowd of people, which had collected in spite of the heavy rain.

But suddenly, at the moment of my stepping into the carriage to go to the Kremlin, the rain ceased. The delight of the people was great, and as we passed there arose tremendous cries of 'Hurrah !' and an indescribable shouting ; verily, it must have been from excess of pleasure and quite spontaneous. The people surged to and fro, and some of them very nearly fell under the wheels of the carriage and the feet of the horses. Prince Dolgoruki and Sipah Salar A'zem sat down with me in the carriage. On reaching the Kremlin, the military governor and other officials, the guardian of the Kremlin and all the attendants who were there five years ago, were present. The Kremlin was the same as it was five years ago, and as I have described it already in my previous journal, there is no need of my doing so again. We also resided in the same rooms. After dinner I wished to go and see the shops. We rode out in a carriage, but after proceeding a little distance we found the shops shut, and the weather being very cold I returned and went to sleep. I noticed many gypsum quarries on the road to-day ; the gypsum of these quarries is so pure that the people use it as it is, without cleaning it, for plastering the walls of their houses. We also passed to-day the town of Tula, where the great rifle factories are.

Tuesday, the eighteenth. Spent at Moscow. After breakfast we visited the museum in a lower story of

the Kremlin, Sipah Salar A'zem, Nasr ul Mulk, Amín us Sultan, Nazem ul Mulk, Prince Menchikoff and other Russian officers, were all there. We looked at the crowns and all the other objects already described in the journal of my first visit. Most of the large rooms of the Kremlin have been built during the reign of the late Emperor Nicolas. The Kremlin is fortified all round, and inside it is a public garden. The fortifications are ancient.

In the evening we went to the theatre. There was a ballet and a representation in which nothing was spoken. A woman, who dances very well, and whom I had previously seen when I was here five years ago, danced again to-night. After leaving the theatre we went to a ball at the house of the governor. Many people belonging to the aristocracy and nobility of the city were there. The governor, with a lady called Countess Mansuroff, a cousin of his, and mistress of the house, whose husband was at St. Petersburg, introduced them, one by one. After about half an hour's stay I went home.

On Wednesday, the nineteenth, we remained at Moscow till sunset, and started, after partaking of dinner, for St. Petersburg. Prince Dolgoruki, as well as the commander-in-chief of the troops, and other generals and many officers, accompanied us in state to the railway station ; great crowds of people stood on the road-side, and their shouts of 'Hurrah !'

ascended to the skies. Immediately after we had sat down in the railway carriage, the train, the same one in which we had been before, started. During the night we passed some important rivers, over great bridges. We were to reach St. Petersburg the next day, five hours before sunset. Early in the morning when we rose, we noticed on both sides of the railway great forests of firs and pines. The whole of these trees have been planted here to be felled and used when grown up; that is to say, when the trees of the original forest had all been felled, new trees were planted, and the climate here being damp, and the ground well watered, the trees grow very fast and become very high. The whole country was a forest, and we noticed very few inhabited places. The weather was cloudy and very cold. As we approached St. Petersburg, I attired myself in my state uniform and put on the Russian order. We proceeded for a few hours more through the forest, and a few villages were seen. The train stopped at Luban, the last station before St. Petersburg, and there the members of the Oriental department of the Foreign Office presented themselves. Their names were Melnikoff, Lodokovsky, Basilievsky, Hecker, Kackanovsky, Varlamoff, Milovidoff, Zimmermann, Skriabine and Lerche. There was also the governor of Nijni Novgorod, who had come with the municipal officers of that town to offer bread and salt. When we had

saluted them, one by one, the train started again, and arrived at the right time at the St. Petersburg terminus. His Majesty the Emperor, and all the imperial princes, both old and young, and a number of officers, all in full dress, and wearing Persian decorations, stood there to receive us. I stepped out of the carriage at once, and shook hands with the Emperor ; and the usual compliments having passed between us, we talked together. His Majesty the Emperor then first introduced the princes of his own family ; namely the Czarevitch, and the Grand Dukes Alexis, Vladimir, Sergius and Paul, his sons ; then his grandsons, and then his brothers, the Grand Duke Nicolas, who was commander-in-chief in the Turkish war, the Grand Duke Michael, the lieutenant-governor of the Caucasus, and the Grand Duke Constantine, High Admiral of the fleet. The generals, and other officers who were there, were next introduced. I and his Majesty the Emperor then entered an open carriage, and after driving very fast down the Nevsky—which is a very long and straight street—we arrived at the Winter Palace, the Hermitage, where we were to stay in the same rooms which we occupied five years ago. Crowds stood on both sides of the road, and incessantly shouted ‘Hurrah.’ The Emperor and I saluted the people in reply to their acclamations of welcome, until we alighted at the door of the palace. Equerries, the master of ceremonies, and others, all in

splendid gold-embroidered state uniforms, marched in front of us, the princes followed, and then came the officers, the Emperor and I walking together, side by side. In this order we passed the large reception-rooms, in every one of which stood a great number of officers and officials, and all of whom the Emperor and I saluted. We went through numerous rooms, until we reached the apartments of the Empress. At the entrance stood a number of handsome, beautifully-dressed pages ; there were also some pretty, black pages in Egyptian costumes. On entering the room, his Majesty the Emperor, out of respect to the Empress, remained behind. The Empress advanced, and giving her my hand, I paid some compliments. Her Majesty then introduced the imperial princesses, the maids of honour, and other ladies. There were the wife of the Czarevitch, the wife of Grand Duke Michael, the governor-general of the Caucasus, the wife of Grand Duke Alexis, and others. I then sat down. Their Majesties the Emperor and Empress, and the others, also sat down, and some conversation ensued. Her Majesty is a lady of pleasant speech and dignified carriage. When five or six minutes had elapsed, we rose, and went in the same order in which we came, with the Emperor, the princes and the officers, through the reception-rooms to the apartments assigned to us. His Majesty accompanied me everywhere, as far as my apartments, led me into my

room, and remaining a little time, showed me the utmost kindness and friendship until, bidding me farewell, he left. Here it may be explained that the apartments of the Emperor, the Empress, and some members of the imperial family, were all in the same palace, but the extent of the palace is so great, that to go, for instance, to the apartments of the Emperor, you have to walk a long distance through innumerable grand halls and beautiful rooms before you reach them. Sipah Salar A'zem, and the others who accompanied me, had rooms given them in the lower and upper stories of the palace. After resting a little I rode out in a carriage with Sipah Salar A'zem and Prince Menchikoff, to visit his Imperial Highness the Czarevitch, but soon returned to the palace. The marks of respect, the hospitality and the kindness shown me by the Emperor are beyond description, and I am indeed grateful for them. After dinner the Grand Duke Alexis, the second son of the Emperor came, and we went together to the theatre. We had a box near the stage, and the Grand Duchess was also there. The representation was an opera with a ballet. The dancers were well dressed, very pretty, and danced very well. There were several beautiful scenes, at each of which both music and dances changed. After a little time, the Czarevitch, the Grand Duke Vladimir, the wife of the Czarevitch, and the Grand Duke Constantine entered the box. Then

came his Majesty the Emperor, and all sat down. When the curtain fell we rose and went into another room, where we talked a long time. Sipah Salar A'zem, Kamaroff, and Count Adlerberg, minister of the imperial household, were also there. We then returned to the theatre, when some more dancing took place. It lasted a long time. The Emperor left five minutes before the end of the opera. When it had ended, I went home with the Grand Duke Alexis, son of the Emperor. I also saw to-day, accompanying the Emperor, Prince Bariatinsky, a man in the fullest sense of the word, and high in favour with the Emperor. When I was at St. Petersburg on my previous journey, the Prince was suffering from gout, and was for a long time confined to his bed ; he has now, however, fully recovered, and is strong and well again ; I was very glad at his recovery. Prince Gortchakoff, chancellor of the empire, having been for some time ill, and not able to leave his house, was not visible to-day. The day we left Moscow I saw Monsieur Hybennet, my dentist, who had come *viâ* Gílan,* and had met Abú ul Qasem Khan, the grandson of Nasr ul Mulk, who came through the Caucasus ; both had arrived together at Moscow, and had come with us to St. Petersburg. The dentist had leave granted him to go for a short time to Sweden, his native country.

* Gílán, one of the Caspian provinces of Persia.

Friday, the twenty-first. Stay at St. Petersburg. There was to have been a review of troops to-day, but the rain prevented it. Hajji Mohsin Khan, M'uin ul Mulk, our minister at Constantinople, had come to St. Petersburg and presented himself. Mírza Malcolm Khan, Nazem ul Mulk, had gone from Moscow to Berlin on diplomatic business. The towns which we saw between Moscow and St. Petersburg were as follows : Klins, Twer, Spírovs, Bologovs, Okouloos, Malayuvishers, Luban. To-day we went to return the visit of his Majesty the Emperor. After passing through a great many rooms, we reached the Emperor's study ; Sipah Salar A'zem and Kamaroff were also received in audience. Two beautiful black pages, in Egyptian dresses, brought Ghalians with flexible tubes ;* one pipe was given to the Emperor, the other to me. After talking and smoking a little, I rose and returned. We then paid visits to the brothers of the Emperor. To-night we were invited to dine with the Emperor. A little before the appointed time we left our apartments and went to those of the Empress Marie Alexandra. I gave her my arm, and we walked a little, sat down occasionally, and conversed much. His Majesty the Emperor, the Czarevitch, and the other sons, the daughters-in-law, and some other ladies, princesses, and others, Prince Bariatinsky,

* * Ghalián, the Persian pipe, with a flexible tube. It resembles a hookah, or the Indian 'Hubble-bubble.'

Prince Adlerberg, and many others of the imperial household, were also there. We then went to table and sat down. His Majesty the Emperor sat on my left, her Majesty the Empress on my right, and all the others sat down in their appointed places. Sipah Salar A'zem was also at table. The dinner passed off very pleasantly indeed, and during the progress of it there was music. We then again went to the apartments of the Empress, and after a few minutes' conversation we took leave, and returned to our rooms, going through the same numerous halls and reception-rooms. The Grand Duke Alexis, the son of the Emperor, came half an hour later to my room to take me to the opera-house, where we again had a box on a lower tier near the stage. This opera-house is a magnificent one ; it has five tiers, and is very high and large. The entertainment consisted of music, dancing and singing, and the actors danced and sung very well. The play treated of the son of a king, who lost his way in a desert, and found himself in an enchanted place. He sat down on a bewitched seat, became mad, and fell asleep. Witches and fairies then arrived, and brought the prince a pipe and other articles. Beautiful women, in splendid dresses, danced round him, sung and made love to him, and then all suddenly vanished. The play continued like this to the end, and was excellent throughout, with its beautiful dancing and lovely singing. It

lasted a long time. During the representation the Emperor, his sons and daughters-in-law, and other members of the imperial family, entered the box and all sat down with me. When the opera ended the Emperor left first, and then I rose and went home. The sky, although the time was now midnight, was not dark, but something like the sky at the break of dawn. Lights were not necessary in the streets, and a letter could be read by the light of the moon alone.

Saturday, the twenty-second. This morning I gave audience to Monsieur Giers, second secretary of state for foreign affairs, and conversed a little with him. I then decided upon going to the parade-ground to assist at the review. I went with Sipah Salar A'zem, who sat in the carriage with me. Every street which we passed through was crowded with people. At last we arrived at the parade-ground, which they call Champ de Mars—the field of Mars, because the ancient god Mars was the god of war. A stand with a flight of stairs had been pitched on the ground; I alighted, and walked up the steps. The wife of the Czarevitch, the wives of the other sons of the Emperor, and other princesses, were all sitting there; the Empress arrived a little later. Many general officers were standing in attendance. Nasr ul Mulk and Hajji Mohsin Khan, M'ufn ul Mulk, and Sa'ad ul Mulk, our minister at the court of St. Peters-

burg, and Hakím ul Mumalik, also were present, and Kamazoff, the interpreter, was there too. His Majesty the Emperor, the Czarevitch, and the other sons and generals, were on horseback, and riding amongst the troops in the parade-ground. The Grand Duke Constantine sat with us. When the Emperor had been riding about amongst the troops for some time, he rode up to the front of the stand and saluted the Empress with his sword. He then remained in front of the stand. The weather was clear and sunny. The troops then marched past us. There were about thirty thousand men, infantry and cavalry. In front of the infantry came the cadets and pupils of the military college, marching well and in good order. The artillery consisted of eighty guns. Of the cavalry, the Georgian and Daghistan regiments led the way. The artillery followed these regiments. The guns were all Krupps, of steel and brass. Next came the cuirassiers, with their helmets and breast-plates, and white cloth uniforms, mounted on black horses, all of the same colour and size, a fine body of men indeed. All the troops were in good condition, well drilled, and well uniformed, and it took a long time until they had all marched past. The Emperor, from the beginning to the end of the review, took the command himself. When the review was finished we left. I was invited to breakfast with the Prince of Oldenburg, whose house is situated close to the

parade-ground, almost joining it. I saw there the girls of the college patronised by the Empress ; they all knew French, and are well educated. All the princes and princesses also came, and were accompanied by his Majesty the Emperor. We then went to breakfast. It was a splendid repast. The Emperor having some urgent affairs, rose during breakfast and left. After the breakfast we went home. I then gave audience to the representatives of foreign states at the court of St. Petersburg. I inquired after the health of every one, and talked much with each. Every state has an ambassador, or minister-plenipotentiary, or chargé d'affaires here, and most of them are the same as I saw here five years ago ; for instance, the English and French ambassadors, and some others. The names of the ambassadors are as follows : for France, General Le Flô ; for England, Lord Loftus ; for Austria, Baron von Langenau (he has only one foot, the other was carried away by a cannon-ball in a battle in Hungary ; but he has a wooden foot, and walks so well that one hardly notices his loss ; for Germany, Monsieur Schweinitz ; and for Italy, Monsieur Nigra. When they had left it was time for dinner. I had been invited again by his Majesty the Emperor. The Empress, the princes and princesses, and many others were also there. Of Persians, Sipah Salar A'zem, Azad ul Mulk, Nazer Aqa and Nasr ul Mulk were invited.

It was a grand and princely entertainment. A great number of generals also attended. When the Emperor drank to my health in a cup of wine, salvoes of artillery were fired from the Petersburg and Pavlosk citadels; both places had been informed by telegraph. I then drank to the health of the Emperor in a glass of sherbet. All passed very well. After dinner I went home, and a few minutes later rode to the circus, a place like a theatre, at which there are a variety of entertainments, the principal representations being equestrian performances. I described the entertainments in my former diary, but the circus was really magnificent. Some Italians, Englishmen, and others formed a company, and had built it lately; it is almost like the one at Paris. It was crowded to-night. At first only the Grand Duke Alexis, son of the Emperor, was with me in the box. His Majesty the Emperor arrived some minutes later. The princesses were seated in another place; my personal attendants and followers had all come. The feats of horsemanship were wonderful; one could not help being astonished at the training of the horses and the agility of the performers, who leaped and turned about in the air on and from horses in full gallop. The horses had been trained to such an extent of obedience, that it almost seemed as if they could understand human speech. A single word sufficed to make them gallop, stand

still, lift their fore feet, kneel, salute, and go round the circus in paces altogether unnatural, and contrary to the habits of animals. Then there were feats of strength, in which some men had boys performing acrobatic feats on their arms. One man lay down, and threw five or six boys, of ten or twelve years of age, about with his head, arms, and feet, as if they were so many kittens or sparrows. The sons and the daughter of the proprietor also performed, the daughter very well indeed. She stood on a fast-galloping horse and jumped through some rings and hoops, always alighting again on the horse. A very handsome American girl, called Minn, a member of the company, walked on a slack telegraph wire without any balancing-pole, an extraordinary feat indeed. She was a beautiful girl, with a lovely, well-proportioned figure. She then performed with four or five balls, the size of an orange, throwing them up one by one swiftly, and to a great height, and catching them every time with great precision, and finally threw high into the air three glass bottles, and caught them as they fell. There were also some other wondrous performances, and having enjoyed ourselves very much we went home.

Sunday, the twenty-third. Early in the morning I went to the bath. It was a very fine one, having cold and hot water, and all the usual requisites of such a place. As I returned to our rooms a great

thunderstorm broke out, and a tremendous rain fell like a flood, but it cleared up very soon. I then discovered a pair of beautiful porcelain flower-vases which the Emperor had sent to me as a present. I was invited by the Czarevitch to a state dinner to-night, and went to the Czarevitch's palace, called *Anichkoff*, a little before the appointed hour. The palace is a very fine one, and has a garden adjacent. The wife of the Czarevitch and all the members of the imperial family were there. *Sipah Salar A'zem*, *Azad ul Mulk*, *Nasr ul Mulk*, *Hajji Mohsin Khan*, *M'uín ul Mulk*, and all my other attendants, had come with me. The wife of the Czarevitch sat on our left, Countess *Heidt*, a well-known lady, on terms of great intimacy with the imperial family, on our right. After dinner I first went home, and then to the theatre, where a Montenegrin ballet was performed. The performers were dressed in the costume of and also danced the dances of that country. The music and the dances were good, and there were pretty scenes, one representing sunrise, another a moonlight night. The Emperor arrived, and I went with him behind the scenes. We also looked at the orchestra. There was one very large *kemúncheh* (bass), and a smaller *kemúncheh* (violoncello), a harp, some wind instruments, a drum and cymbals. All the other instruments were small *kemúnchehs* (violins), somewhat resembling the Persian *tar* (a kind of guitar), but

broader, and played with a bow like the large kemúncheh.* After the play I returned with Grand Duke Alexis to the palace, and I presented the Grand Duke with my portrait set in diamonds.

Monday, the twenty-fourth. To-day I went by rail to Peterhof. We were three-quarters of an hour on the road, and noticed many beautiful places on both sides of it. The general, the superintendents and attendants of Peterhof are the same as five years ago. Prince Menchikoff, and other nobles of the empire, and some of our own attendants, had also come. We breakfasted in the palace. There is in the palace a piece of magnificent Gobelin tapestry, representing Peter the Great sitting in a little boat with two sailors. The sailors are almost senseless through the fright and fear of drowning, but Peter has the rudder in his hands, and tells the sailors what to do. It is a splendid piece of tapestry, and its like does not exist. After breakfast we went for a walk in the garden, and saw the fountains play. I described the fountains and lakes in my previous journal. A better summer residence than this can really not be imagined. We then drove about the garden to see the different avenues, lakes and statues; great crowds of children and grown-up people were there

* The kemúncheh is an instrument with three strings, two being of silk and one of metal. It is played like the violin, with the difference that the instrument is rested on the ground, instead of against the shoulder.

looking on. The climate is here so cold, that the trees only now begin to have leaves, and it would now be the season for violets or *bîd i mushk*,* if they existed here. Late in the afternoon we returned to town, and went before dinner to the opera-house. The Emperor, with the princes, arrived a few minutes later. The play lasted a long time, and as I had a headache and was also a little tired, I bid the Emperor farewell, and left with Grand Duke Alexis during the last scene.

Tuesday, the twenty-fifth. To-day we left St. Petersburg for Warsaw, and had to start at noon. We prepared ourselves for departure in good time. The Emperor and all his sons, and the other princes and nobles, came to our rooms half an hour before the appointed time. With great amiability and kindness they accompanied me through the many salons to the private rooms of the Emperor. We had a long conversation, and then, accompanied by the Emperor, went to the apartments of the Empress. We sat down a little, and after some friendly conversation we rose. As my *paletôt* was not ready when we reached the foot of the palace stairs, the Emperor threw his own over my shoulder. I put it on, and said: 'Now that I wear your *paletôt* I am sure that my journey will be an auspicious one.' The Emperor and I then entered an open carriage and we left. Great crowds

* Literally, musk willow, the *Salix sygostomon*.

had assembled in the streets, and shouted ' Hurrah ! ' as we went by. We passed along the same streets through which we went on our way to Peterhof. Close to the Peterhof railway terminus we turned to the left, and reached the Warsaw railway terminus soon after. There we alighted. The Czarevitch, the other princes and brothers of the Emperor, and many officers of high rank, were there. I bid them farewell, and shook hands with every one of the princes and members of the imperial family. I then shook hands repeatedly with his Majesty the Emperor, and again bidding him good-bye, I stepped into the railway carriage with a very sad heart. The Emperor, however, entered the carriage, and clasping me by the hand, once more showed me the utmost friendship and kindness ; after protestations of mutual love and friendship had been passed between us, he left, and stood outside with the princes till the train moved. He then walked some steps along the platform at the side of the carriage, but the train beginning to move quickly, was soon out of sight. The train was a very good one ; my carriage was very large, clean, and comfortable ; the carriages of the followers were also very good. One could walk from one carriage to another. We breakfasted in the train. The breakfast waggon was behind my carriage, and Sipah Salar A'zem, Nasr ul Mulk, and the others, were obliged to pass through my carriage to get to it.

At the first station at which the train stopped, the Sipah Salar A'zem's carriage was unhooked from the front and joined to the end of the train. The chaining and the changing the carriages from front to back was very curious to see. We then once more proceeded. The country, green and full of flowers, is traversed by rivers and covered with immense pine forests. The trees here have been planted, and are used for fuel and for repairing the woodwork of the carriages and railway. The sleepers have to be changed every two or three years. We arrived at Pskof in the afternoon. The governor of the town, the generals, all the nobles, important personages, government officials, and many of the inhabitants, men and women, half a regiment of infantry, and the students of the military college, three hundred in number, stood on the platform. I alighted, and passing the soldiers and the students, saluted the civil and military governors, and then returned to my carriage. We slept that night in the train. Wilna, one of the important military towns, with a large garrison, military colleges, and many government buildings, was passed while we were asleep. The governor of the town and many officers had, however, out of respect, although it was night, all come to the station to welcome us, and I was sorry that we passed the town at night time, and that we consequently saw nothing of it. When I rose in the morning I was lost in

wonder at seeing the beautiful and delightful country. The nearer we approached to Poland, the warmer became the weather, by contrast with that of St. Petersburg ; it was, however, still very cold. At some stations I noticed the lilac-trees just beginning to blossom. Here the wheat, although still green, is pretty high, and promises a rich harvest ; but at St. Petersburg it was only about four inches out of the ground. The difference of time between St. Petersburg and Warsaw is half an hour ; that is to say, the sun rises and sets at St. Petersburg half an hour earlier than it does at Warsaw. We also have really dark nights here, whilst at St. Petersburg there never is a dark night during summer. The corn in this part of the country is sown with much skill, and the fields being prettily hedged, look very nice. Yesterday at about sunset the sky was lit up by a strange redness, very beautiful to see, and this morning also we had a splendid sunrise. In these countries, which have few mountains and lie nearer to the North Pole, the sun is not very dazzling at its rising or setting, but appears in many beautiful colours. At the last station before reaching Warsaw, Baron de Medem, civil governor of Warsaw, a handsome man, of tall stature, presented himself in the railway carriage, and at seven o'clock—that is, one hour and a half before sunset—we arrived at Warsaw. It had rained much while we were on the road, but when we

arrived at the town it cleared up. The terminus where we ought to have alighted, situated near the town, having become damaged, was being repaired, and we had to go on to a temporary station. The train was shunted on to another line, passing under many iron bridges by which the people crossed the railway, and by a very long iron viaduct over the river Vistula. This river is quite wide here, and has a rapid current ; it flows into the Baltic, and is, on account of the wars of Napoleon I. with Russia, those of Charles XII., King of Sweden, with Poland and Russia, and other wars, much spoken of in history. After crossing the bridge, we arrived at the terminus, where we alighted. The military governor and many officers stood there, with a regiment of infantry, to receive us. The military governor is a very stout man, eighty years of age, with blue eyes and white whiskers ; he shaves his chin. He is a brave, capable, and experienced man, and has the full confidence of the Emperor. He told me that he had been to Ispahan fifty years ago, when the late Fath 'ali Sháh reigned over Persia ; he accompanied the Russian envoy, who had been sent to Persia to arrange for the exchange of prisoners, and had also been to Teheran. His name is Count Kotzebue, and he is now governor-general of Russian Poland. I entered an open carriage and drove through many streets all thickly crowded with people raising loud cries of ' Hurrah !'

and shouting. Soldiers lined the road for about half the distance. Warsaw is a very handsome town ; its streets are all lighted by gas ; it has many fine squares, and a public garden, in which is a sheet of water, with splendid fountains in its centre ; the garden is called *Jardin de Saxe*. The palace and garden which had been prepared for our reception were situated at the other end of the city, fully an hour's ride distant. We rode a long distance indeed before we reached the palace. This palace is called the 'Castle of Lazinsky,' and is one of the buildings erected by Stanislaus Augustus, who was King of Poland about one hundred years ago. We went through many fine and clean streets, planted with trees and bordered with grass, offering beautiful places for walks, and arrived at the palace, which lies in the midst of an extensive and thickly-wooded park. There also were crowds of men and women. The governor introduced most of the officers as we entered the palace. Although the edifice is nothing to speak of in comparison with the palaces of Moscow and St. Petersburg, it is, nevertheless, a tastefully constructed and beautifully situated building, and the furniture of its rooms, the mirrors, tables, chairs, and marble statues, are all very beautiful and excellent. From it there is a pleasant view of a lake, and a garden with some lovely avenues. The principal portion of the palace has two stories. Two bands of musicians

were in the garden and played some airs, then came the band and singers of the theatre, who played on violins and other instruments, and sang very well for a considerable time. In the evening the whole garden was illuminated with glass lanterns of variegated colours suspended to the trees, and the lake seemed a sheet of fire, from the many lamps of different shapes floating on its surface. I rode out after dinner, and having spent some time in the park, went to the city, which was also illuminated and decorated everywhere with the Persian and Russian flags.

After having enjoyed the scene I returned to the palace. In one of its rooms is an old model of a Chinese town, made in plaster, and the room on that account is called the Chinese room. In this room stands a beautifully sculptured, half-sized marble statue of a most lovely woman, wearing a helmet on which a hawk is perched. Curls fall from beneath the helmet. I have seldom seen such a beautiful piece of sculpture. This woman was the Countess Graboska, one of the mistresses of Stanislaus Augustus. The more one looks at this statue the more one likes it. Stanislaus Augustus had many mistresses, and in these rooms are to be seen statues and paintings of most of them; but the sculptures are not of the kind that are nailed or hung to the walls, but each one stands separately on a table or in a corner of the room.

Warsaw is a very flourishing and populous place,

containing, at least, two hundred and fifty thousand souls ; all the Christians are of the Catholic faith ; there are also many Jews, nearly half of the town being inhabited by them. The Jews in Russian Poland number about one million. The Russian towns large enough to have a governor, which we passed on our road from St. Petersburg to Poland, are : Pskov, Vitebsk, Kovno, Vilna and Grodno.

Wednesday, the twenty-sixth. Remained at Warsaw. In the morning when I rose the weather was cloudy, and it rained heavily. After breakfast I took a walk in the garden and park, and then went to the gardens near the Belvedere Palace, which are very pretty, and full of beautiful flowers. This palace is also an old building of one of the kings of Poland. The governor of Warsaw resides here. I then rode out to see the town and the citadel built by the Emperor Nicolas. Yesterday when we passed the river I noticed the citadel lying far away to the right, and we had now to ride a long distance to reach it. The walls and bastions are all covered with grass and moss ; it is no doubt on account of the great dampness of the climate here that grass grows everywhere. The climate here is like that of Gílán and Mazanderán. We alighted at the citadel, and looked at the bastions, the casemates, and the guns. After going over the citadel, we went by another road to the public town

garden, which I briefly described yesterday. The garden is long and narrow. In the centre is a pond with some great fountains, and the avenues of very high trees are wide and long. The ground is everywhere covered with green turf, and altogether it is a most beautiful garden. Crowds of people were walking in it. After enjoying a walk we returned to the palace. In the evening, eight hours after noon, I went to the theatre lying a long way off. Sipah Sálár A'zem and the others also came. The governor-general of Poland was also there. We had a box near the stage, and Sipah Sálár A'zem and the governor-general sat down with me. The theatre has five tiers, but is not very large. The performance was a ballet, and there were some beautiful Polish dancers, who danced exceedingly well. I went home after the end of the performance.

Thursday, the twenty-seventh. We stayed to-day also at Warsaw. The weather was fine. After breakfast I went in a carriage for a ride in the park, and then visited the museum founded by the kings of Poland sixty or seventy years ago, and completed by the Russians. The museum has a fine collection of American, African, and other quadrupeds, many kinds of birds, shells, fishes, and animals; there are no live animals there, but dead ones prepared so as to resemble life, and preserved with their feathers or skins

in glass-cases. I looked carefully at every object. We then rode about the old city of Warsaw, which is situated in the midst of the present town. Afterwards we went to the bath, a large and well-constructed one, with at least one hundred different bath-rooms. When I had dressed and was ready to leave the bath, Monsieur Faience, the proprietor, saying that a photographic establishment was above the bath, asked us to step upstairs to be photographed. I went upstairs and found the establishment excellent. There was a very fine view from it of the river Vistula and part of the town. The photographer took my portrait several times. We then went home. Praise be to God, we enjoyed ourselves to-day. In the evening we went to the circus. The Warsaw circus is constructed entirely of wood, and is a little smaller than the St. Petersburg one. There was a crowd of spectators. The proprietor of the circus was named Solomon, and has a very pretty wife, a German lady, who herself performed in different costumes. They said that she was a most expert horsewoman. The acrobats at this circus are English, and in the way of gymnastics, tumbling, and ridiculous antics, they performed wonders. I laughed most heartily at them. The feats of horsemanship were also very good. The horses were trained like human beings, or perhaps better. Dogs also performed; how well

they did it !—everything that they were ordered they did promptly and without hesitation. The governor-general was there ; and Sipah Sálár A'zem, and our other followers, had also come. When the long performance ended, we went home.

In the park in front of the palace, by the side of the lake, stand numerous fine large marble statues. In the middle of the lake is a little island, and a small open summer theatre stands near its shore, with some columns in imitation of an ancient ruin. Opposite the theatre and on the shore of the lake are seats for spectators, also without any covering. Great numbers of chairs are placed there. During the hot weather in summer, concerts, dancing, and theatrical representations take place here. I saw General Bezak, who, on my first tour, was one of the officers deputed by the Russian Government to accompany me, assisted by Prince Menchikoff, on our arrival at St. Petersburg. He is now a general, and served in the Turkish War with General Gourko's army corps. During our stay at St. Petersburg he was again one of our Mehmándárs.

Friday, the twenty-eighth. As we had a long journey to Berlin, we rose very early. Nine hours after midnight, European time, I left with Sipah Sálár A'zem for the railway station. It was rather early, and the people not having yet got out of their

beds, the streets were not crowded. The governor-general and all the officers and high personages of the town were at the station. After I had saluted them I entered the carriage. The train had to go through to Berlin, and the German railways having a narrower gauge than the Russian ones, the train which we came by before was changed. The new train belongs to H.M. the Emperor of Germany, and the carriages are handsome ; but the gauge being so narrow, they are not very broad. When all my followers had settled down in their places, we started. We breakfasted in the train. The country on both sides of the railroad is green and grassy, full of flowers and fields of crops. The soil of Poland is much more cultivated than that of Russia. Many windmills were seen in the villages, and storks were abundant. An uncultivated spot of ground could not be seen in the whole plain. There were corn and other fields, and all were beautifully and neatly kept in order. The country near the line for the first fifteen or twenty farsakhs was bare of forests and trees ; only occasionally in the distance could any trees be seen. Later on, however, the country again became covered with thick and endless forests of pines and firs. All the way to Berlin the country continued like this—fields of corn, green and flowery meadows and forests. Villages and hamlets and farms join each other from

one end to the other of Russian Poland. Most of the fields are naturally watered by rain-fall. Six hours' journey brought us to the Prussian frontier. Prince Menchikoff and General Milutine here took their leave. The station at the frontier is named Alexandrovna.

G E R M A N Y .

GERMANY.

AT Alexandrovna the Prussian Mehmándár entered the railway carriage ; he was a corpulent, white-bearded general named Baron de Lohn. Mírza Malcolm Khán, Názem ul Mulk, also joined us here. At the one or two stations in Poland where the train stopped to-day, there were such fearful throngs of people, men and women, old and young, crowding the platforms that some little children were nearly squeezed and trodden to death, being only saved by being handed out of the crowd over the heads of the people. The people jostled each other to such an extent that some of them nearly fell underneath the wheels of the train. From the Russian station at Alexandrovna we passed to the Prussian town of Gorn, which is strongly fortified, and lies on the banks of the Vistula. We next reached the town of Bromberg, where the train stopped, and the governor and the general presented themselves. At Küstrin we stopped for dinner, and then, as it was becoming dark, we con-

tinued our journey. We arrived at Berlin at midnight. After leaving the Russian frontier the train went at tremendous speed, about ten farsakhs an hour, running against a strong head-wind, and all the coal-smoke of the engine blew into our carriages. Exactly at midnight we arrived at the Berlin station, and, wonderful for the time of the night, there were crowds of people thronging the station. They shouted and cried 'Hurrah!' and numbers of little boys ran behind the carriage all the way through the streets to the palace. The palace is the same government one in which I resided five years ago. It is a grand building, very beautiful and handsomely constructed.

Sunday, the last of Jemádi ul Avvel. This day was one of the strange and wonderful days of the world. His Majesty the Emperor William sent a message at noon to say that he was coming to see me, and I prepared myself for his arrival. At the appointed time I saw the Emperor passing in front of the palace in a closed carriage. Many people were standing in the street and saluted him. I went as far as the stairs of the palace to receive him. The Emperor, hale and hearty, alighted from his carriage with a joyful mien and walked up the steps. When we met we shook hands, and then conversing cordially walked side by side through the reception-rooms to my apartments. Prince Frederic Charles, the Emperor's nephew; Prince Henry, a son of the Crown

Prince, and now a student at the Naval College; and Prince George, another nephew of the Emperor, were also there. His Majesty the Emperor is now fully eighty-five years old, but he is, notwithstanding this advanced age, very strong and healthy. He walks perfectly upright, and has no failing whatever. We spoke about different topics. When the great Congress, to be held a few days hence for settling the differences between Russia, England, and Turkey, was mentioned, he said that he wished very much to go to Ems, but was unable to do so on account of the Congress. He then spoke of one of his ships having been in collision with another in the English seas, and said that he had had ill-fortune at sea. He told me that the Crown Prince was with his whole family, excepting the one son present, in England, and that the Empress was at Wiesbaden. Prince Bismarck, he added, was ill at his country seat, and most of the ministers and princes being absent from Berlin, he was almost alone. After a long conversation he rose, and I accompanied him with the utmost courtesy and politeness to the door. He then introduced some officials and generals.

Half an hour later I rode out with Sipah Sálár A'zem and our Mehmándár to return the visit of the Emperor, who lives in a separate palace a short distance away. As we walked up to the palace the Emperor came to the top of the steps to welcome me. I entered the room in which I met

the Emperor five years ago, and sat down. There was no one else present excepting Sipah Sálár A'zem. We spoke much together on different topics. As I was leaving, the Emperor said that he hoped to meet me again at five o'clock at a state dinner, and I accepted the invitation with great pleasure. We then went home and breakfasted. I was ordering the carriage to go out for a ride and return in time for dinner, when Amín ul Mulk rushed distracted into the room, saying, 'Have you not heard?' I asked, 'What has happened?' and he then told me: 'His Majesty the Emperor has been shot at, is wounded, and taken home to the palace.' Much astonished I asked for further information, and was told as follows: 'When you had left the palace of the Emperor, his Majesty, according to custom, went out for his usual drive before dinner in the Unter den Linden, in an open carriage. He went down towards the Column of Victory, which had lately been erected, and was passing an hotel situated on the right-hand side of the street—he was wearing his usual helmet, and was accompanied by one attendant only—when suddenly a window opened on the third story of the hotel, and a person, aiming at the Emperor's head, fired twice with a fowling-piece, charged with large shot. The Emperor was hit in the head, neck, and body, and fell. The attendant took him in his arms and carried him into the palace.

It can be imagined how I felt when I heard this,

and when I thought that this sad event had happened when I was at Berlin ; I was sorry beyond measure. Almost at once the entire city was in a tumult, the whole population, women and men, high personages, nobles, and representatives of foreign countries, all ran towards the palace of the Emperor. Like ants or locusts, the crowds came and went. The first bulletin of the doctors and surgeons had at once been printed and distributed amongst the crowd, and was eagerly read. But with all this multitude of people and the tumult, there was no disorder, no noise, and the relative condition of the people, the labourers, the military and the townsmen, great and small, remained exactly as it was before ; the only difference being that the people thronged in front of the Emperor's palace and cheered. The best surgeons and physicians of the city were at once sent for to consult about the state of the sufferer. Our Mehmándár general gave us the news every hour. No less than thirty-four pieces of lead had entered the head, neck, and body, and three or four had already been extracted. Praise be to God that the helmet was on his head, or he could not have escaped ; the whole of the helmet was riddled with shot. The coat at the shoulders and the neck was also full of holes, and torn. Nobody is able to give any correct news about the Emperor's state, and I don't know how he is. A woman in the streets, shortly after the event, cried out that it was well the

Emperor had been shot, and that his being dead or alive made no difference. The wretched woman was imprisoned. They attempted to seize the person who shot at the Emperor; he shot a policeman with a pistol, and then shot himself through the head; but they say that he is still alive. His name is Dr. Karl Nobiling; he belongs to a good family, and two of his brothers serve in the army. These people belong to a society called Socialists and Democrats, who oppose the policy and views of the Emperor and Prince Bismarck, both as regards religion and government. Three weeks ago another of this society shot at the Emperor with a six-chambered revolver but fortunately missed his mark. The dinner-party for to-night, the theatre, and everything else, fell of course to the ground, and out of sheer sadness, and to kill time, we walked about the palace to look at the different rooms. The rooms are very fine, decorated with magnificent paintings, and splendidly furnished. The walls of each room are covered with differently coloured paper, and the furniture is made to harmonise with it. We also ascended to an upper story into the picture gallery, where most valuable paintings and portraits are preserved. My own portrait also hung there. I then inspected the rooms of the servants and others, and then returned to my apartments to pray and read the Koran. An hour and a half before sunset we rode out. We first went to the

open space at the beginning of the park, where the Column of Victory stands, and there alighted. Great numbers of men, women, and children surrounded us while I was looking at the column. I also ascended the first flight of stairs. This column was erected after the victory over the French, and when we were here five years ago its erection had just begun ; it is now three years since it was finished, and it cost an immense sum of money. It is constructed of stone. The stone used is a kind of many-coloured porphyry, resembling jewels and precious stones. The different pieces are of great size, being very thick, long, and broad. A number of high and stout pillars, each consisting of a single piece of porphyry, stand around the great column. On them is placed the upper column which is very high, and also consists of a single piece of stone. On the top of the column stands an immense bronze statue of a winged angel. Splendidly executed bas-reliefs, cast in bronze, representing scenes in the late wars with France, Austria, and Denmark, ornament the sides of the column. The portraits of the Emperor, of Prince Bismarck, and the generals in the different bas-reliefs, are exact and very telling. Above the portraits and battle scenes in bronze, are some others in mosaic, for the execution of which workers in mosaic had come especially from Italy. Altogether I hardly think that a finer erection than this exists in the world.

The great column is hollow, and you can go to the top as far as the statue of the angel. Názem-i-Khelvet told us that he had gone to the top, and had counted two hundred and forty steps. I then rode through the park as far as Charlottenburg, a little town near Berlin ; the Column of Victory and the park lie between Berlin and this town. At Charlottenburg is a palace of the old kings of Prussia, with a fine garden in front of it. It took half an hour to get to this palace from the Column of Victory, and we passed a little river by a bridge, which may be said to form the frontier between Charlottenburg and Berlin. I alighted at the palace, and first visited the lower rooms. An old woman, who seemed to be in charge of the palace, opened the door. There were some magnificent old French Gobelin hangings. The Gobelin tapestry is a species of fine embroidery done in wool, having nowhere its equal for beauty of colour, and is very rare and expensive. It takes its name from being made at the Gobelin manufactory, which is in France. All the furniture—the carpets, chairs, and tables—had been kept here from old times. I then walked about in the fine avenues of the gardens, but could not see the end of them. Wherever we walked, we noticed grass and flowers. After going a long distance on foot, I reached the mausoleum of the father and mother of the present Emperor (Frederic) William III. and his wife. The father of the Emperor

was a contemporary of Napoleon I. The columns of the mausoleum are of porphyry, and each column consists of a single piece of stone. The inside of the mausoleum is well worth seeing. There are in it two marble bas-reliefs on the sarcophagi of the king and the queen; on the king's sarcophagus is the effigy of the king, on that of the queen is the effigy of the queen. The effigies represent the king and queen dead, lying on their backs, with their hands folded on their breasts. The sculptures are so beautifully executed, that one can hardly look at them long enough, particularly the effigy of the queen, who was celebrated for her great beauty. It was near sunset when I left the mausoleum; we walked again on foot through the park to the carriage, and returned to the palace, a little more than a farsakh distant. Murteza Qulí Khán, a son of Mukhber ud Dowleh, who is studying at Berlin, and lives at Charlottenburg, presented himself to-day. The name of the Crown Prince's son, whom we saw to-day, is Prince Henry.

Monday, the first of Jemádí ul Akherí. As soon as I rose I inquired after the health of the Emperor, but no one had correct information. The Empress had, I was told, arrived from Baden-Baden. The princes of the family, ministers, and others were continually arriving from various places, even from beyond the limits of the empire. Herr Bülow, the minister for foreign affairs, an old, stout, robust

man, having his upper lip and chin shaved, came and presented himself to-day. We conversed a short time together, when S'ad Ullah Beg, the Turkish ambassador, came in. He has never been minister anywhere else, and has now been one year at Berlin ; he is a young man, very well informed, and well educated. After that came two princes of the Prussian family, who had only just arrived at Berlin. One was the Duke of Saxe-Weimar, a brother of the Empress ; the other was Prince Henry of the Netherlands, who is going to marry the daughter of Prince Frederic Charles. I then went to the Aquarium, which I visited during my first journey, and fully described in my former diary. It is a place in which all kinds of live quadrupeds, and birds, and animals, both of the land and ocean, are kept. I then wanted to go to the Zoological Gardens, but as it was getting late, and the gardens were some way off, we only went to the Column of Victory, and there alighted from the carriage and walked about. I once more ascended the column, and looked at the construction in a more critical manner. There are fourteen columns, each consisting of a single piece of stone. I then returned to the palace. An hour later—that is, six hours after noon or two hours before sunset—we drove off to the railway to go to Baden-Baden. We found the train in readiness at the terminus ; it is a new one, and belongs to the Government. The general, our Meh-

mándár, and all our followers and attendants, came with us, and took their seats. Gasteiger Khán, an Austrian engineer, who was for a long time in Persia in our service, and had presented himself to me at Berlin, was also in the train, and travelled with us. There were villages, meadows, and cultivated fields, flowers, gardens, and trees everywhere, also numerous beautiful lakes (with steamers and sailing vessels on them), surrounded by villages, fields, and forests. We also passed some important towns, with many factories, and one of the towns had a strong citadel and bastions. The train stopped at all these towns and at some smaller stations, and at every place, as far as the eye could reach, the country was green and grassy. I admired the scene until nightfall. We slept in the train, which went at great speed, and shook dreadfully. In the morning when I rose I perceived that the aspect of the country had changed; it had become mountainous and hilly, but the forests, the meadows, the villages and the cultivated fields, the long straight roads, and the many-coloured flowers, still continued. The grass of the meadows was high enough to reach up to the bellies of the horses. Not a span of uncultivated ground or earth, without flowers or plants, could be seen anywhere. We then arrived at the town of Heidelberg, lying in a well-wooded valley. We stopped here a short time, and turned off towards Baden-Baden. After proceeding

some farsakhs we reached Carlsruhe, the capital of Baden. In consequence of the sad event which had happened to the Emperor, the Grand Duke had gone to Berlin. Carlsruhe is a fine, large, and populous city. We passed the little town Oos, and arrived at the Baden-Baden station nine hours after midnight, that is, three hours before noon. Hakím ul Mumalik, who had gone on ahead to procure rooms and carriages for us, presented himself when we arrived ; he had arranged everything to my satisfaction. The Russian ambassador, the governor of the town, and the wife of Prince Menchikoff, and many others, were at the terminus to receive us. We went to the hotel called the 'English,' where all our followers also found comfortable quarters. Prince Menchikoff arrived to-day at Berlin on his way to Baden-Baden. On our road from Berlin here we noticed first the town of Potsdam, then Brandenburg, then Magdeburg, with its strong citadel and many factories. After Magdeburg came Göttingen. We then crossed the river Weser, and passing Frankfort-on-the-Main, Darmstadt, Heidelberg, and Carlsruhe, arrived at Baden-Baden.

We arrived at Baden-Baden on Tuesday, the second of Jemádí us Sání. After breakfasting at the hotel, I went to the bath—the same bath which I visited five years ago on my first journey to Europe. I then returned to the hotel, rested half an hour, and went out in a carriage for a ride. The forest to-day had

many acacia-trees full of white flowers, and here also the eglantines were blooming ; the show of rare flowers in the gardens here was splendid, and I had seldom seen the like. We alighted and sauntered about, looking at the fine villas, and other summer buildings, which the people here construct with much taste. We saw a very beautiful building, a summer residence, belonging to a Russian merchant. The proprietor was at St. Petersburg, but some of his family and children were living here. We visited this villa. It is most charmingly situated and well constructed, and has some fine gardens. The name of the proprietor is Humler. The daughter of the proprietor, named Ottilia, played the piano a little. She was very young and beautiful, and blushed very much. We then went to another villa, which was also a beautiful residence. It belonged to a Jew of the name of Karo. We then alighted at the villa of a rich banker who lives in Paris. His name is Hoffmann ; his villa is, too, a lovely place. We then returned to the hotel. In the evening, after dinner, I went to a shop in which different beautiful objects were sold, and bought a few articles. We also went into a grand hall, with many rooms joining it, forming altogether quite a large palace. This building was formerly a gambling-house, and crowds came here every summer from all parts of Europe to play, and lose or win incredible sums of money at games of

chance. As the gambling gave rise to all sorts of disputes and disorderly conduct on the part of the frequenters of the place, the German government prohibited it, and the hall is now used as a club, where the people at nights congregate for the sake of reading newspapers, and for talking together on all kinds of public and private topics. Near the hall is a very pretty place, constructed of wood, where music is performed almost every night. Once a week a ball takes place in the great hall. All the rich, the nobles, the ladies, and respectable people of the place assemble there, and play and dance.

Wednesday, the third. I breakfasted at the hotel and then rode out in a carriage, in a southern direction from Baden-Baden, along the river which passes in front of the hotel. This river runs almost in a straight line, and is crossed by many pretty, narrow bridges, placed at convenient intervals for facilitating the passage of the people. Beautiful villas, each one separated from the other by low walls and fences, and every one surrounded by flower-gardens, lie on both sides of the river ; they are inhabited by rich people, with their wives and children and servants, having horses and carriages and stables, hot-houses, all the luxuries of life, and all imaginable necessities for pleasure and repose. The gardens are full of beautiful flowers, and in the hot-houses are all kinds of rare and splendid fruits. In the afternoons one sees in the

avenues of the gardens many pretty, well-dressed children, taken out for exercise in little carriages pushed by hand, accompanied by their nurses and attendants. Ladies and men can be seen every morning and afternoon promenading on foot or in carriages, under the shadow of the splendid cypress and fir trees which line the streets. The surrounding hills are well wooded. The climate here is very damp, and it is constantly raining or snowing, or there is a great thunder-storm, followed by a rainbow. The flower-gardens, trees, and other gardens are here never watered, as on account of the abundant rains and the humidity of the air the soil is always moist. But it must not be thought that the rain is incessant ; during twenty-four hours one may calculate for certain on two hours' rain, during the remainder of the time the weather is clear and sunny. Every day it rains, and during the night a heavy dew falls. The population of the town numbers, during the summer, when many foreigners frequent it for the sake of bathing in the hot mineral waters, or for passing the summer, about fifteen thousand or eighteen thousand souls ; the real population of the town and the villages lying near it cannot exceed ten thousand. The water of the river passes through fields and is very bad, being reddish and turbid ; the town has, however, some springs of drinking water. We went along the river-side and then crossed to the other side where the town ends,

and where the houses more resemble peasants' and labourers' cottages. Not far from this we came to the village of Lichtenthal, where we noticed a convent in which the 'girls who have abandoned the world' (nuns) have elected to lead a solitary life. A little beyond the village, and to the right, lies a beautiful building with a small river passing its grounds. A heavy rain now began to fall, and we alighted to find shelter in the building. This building was for the purpose of hatching fish ; all kinds of spawn are here kept in bottles filled with water until the fish are hatched ; the fry is then put into some small tanks inside the building ; when they have become a little larger and stronger, they are put into large tanks outside the building and there kept until fit to be eaten, and then they are sold. The fish here were principally of the salmon-trout kind. The overseer of the fish-house is a young Englishman, and the building is a very lofty and handsome one. They were also beginning the construction of some more tanks ; the situation of the place is beautiful. Adjoining it is a coffee-house where people can get coffee, tea, and other things. We then again entered the carriage and rode higher up. The country is quite a paradise, well wooded, shady, full of flowers and green fields. The road is so well kept that I did not see a single loose stone on it ; it was as smooth as the palm of my hand ; as far as the eye could reach we saw the

dark-green forest of pines and firs, reaching up to the skies, and the air was as fresh as the air of paradise. Admiring the scene we continued our ride over secluded roads—not a soul could be seen on them. We next came to a beautiful spring of water, and sat down by a small stone tank, filled by a thin stream of clear and cold water trickling from above through a pipe, and the murmuring of the water, the flowers of many hues, the lovely grass, the forest, and the voices of the sweetly singing birds, made us think ourselves in another and strange world. I sat a little time, washed my hands and face, and then continued my ride. The road had hardly any windings, and the carriage passed over it with great facility and ease. It was a stone *chaussée*, everywhere four yards in width, covered with red earth rolled into a hard mass, on which the rain has no effect ; it does not even take an impression of the wheels of passing carriages, and one absolutely does not know if anyone has passed or not ; it is almost as if a carriage passed over a carpet. Some distance from the spring, and to our right, we saw standing amongst the grass near the carriage a roebuck, who, when he saw us, ran away. I had no gun with me to shoot him. A short distance from here is the old castle of the Grand Duke of Baden, which I described on our previous journey. This castle is used as a shooting-box by the Grand Duke, who comes here during the sporting season.

Game is abundant in these forests ; there are many stags, hares and bucks, and a bird which they call coq de Bruyère, and which is, in fact, a kind of royal partridge, is also often met with. The name of this castle is Eberstein. It is surrounded by high old stone walls. We went to the top of the castle, and had a fine view of the surrounding country. Grossbach, a very pretty town, lies to the south-east, on the Murg river, which passes through its midst. This river has plenty of water, which, like that of the Baden-Baden river, looks muddy and is undrinkable ; it flows, after joining the Baden-Baden river, into the Rhine. The hamlet of Eberns'ort is visible to the west towards Baden-Baden, lying on the Murg river ; but neither is this a hamlet nor the former a town : it would be more correct to call them both populous villages ; each has some fine buildings. Eberstein is beautifully situated in the midst of flowers and fields, and surrounded by pine forests and groves of apple and walnut trees. Sufficient furniture and kitchen utensils were always kept ready at the castle for the Grand Duke, and one man and his wife were in charge. When the rain had ceased and the sky cleared up, I entered the carriage and left Ebern'sort to return to Baden-Baden. We were an hour on the road, and returned by the same road, past the place where the fish were hatched. In the evening I went to the theatre, which is a small one of five tiers, and lighted

by gas. It was crowded with people. I sat alone in a special box. Men and pretty women sung, and the performance was a dramatic version of an old legend, and was very good. We remained until the third act, and then returned to the hotel. The Russian Princess Troubetzkoi stays at the same hotel, with her husband, two grown up daughters and a little son. Troubetzkoi is one of the nobles of Russia, and for some time has been blind of both his eyes. I did not see him. Prince Menchikoff arrived here two days ago, he has a summer residence here, and together with his wife leads a very comfortable life.

Thursday, the fourth. Before breakfast in the morning I went to a bath, called Frederic's bath : Frederic is the name of the Grand Duke of Baden, and the bath was constructed partly at his own expense and partly at that of his people, but it is known by his name alone. From the hotel to the bath is a distance of two hundred paces ; it is heated by the steam rising from the hot mineral springs in the mountain, and fire is not even required. The very hot mineral water flows from above into a cistern, and from this cistern all the baths are filled. The baths are constructed in different stories, the water flowing from the upper baths into the lower ones being led into them by water-pipes. There are at least five hundred different bath-rooms in one building, one wing of the building being reserved for women, the

other for men. Both wings are constructed alike, and each one has numerous large dressing and cooling rooms. In the wing reserved for the men is a large round basin of tepid water covered by a high dome, and near the basin is a smaller one, out of which the hot mineral water is bubbling. In this smaller one is some sand, and people desirous of curing certain diseases jump into the basin and rub their bodies with the sand. The floor of the bath-room and the baths is of well-polished marble, and very slippery. The marble floor was covered with an india-rubber netting to prevent the people's feet slipping. The fine hot room, almost entirely constructed of marble, and covered by a high painted dome, communicates with the great room. In it is a large, long, and very deep marble reservoir, full of clear mineral water, which has not the least smell, but is a little brackish. This reservoir is connected with the hot-water tank by a pipe, out of which the hot water continually flows, regulated by a stop-cock. The water of the reservoir is, however, only lukewarm. Underneath the stop-cock of the hot-water tank, is a large hole which is opened and shut from the outside, and as soon as the hole is opened, the boiling hot water of the tank empties itself into the big basin of the hot room. Many smaller hot rooms open out into the big room, and they are all so hot that one cannot put foot on to the ground without burning it. But the Europeans who go there to be

cured, put bedsteads or chairs into the rooms and lie down upon them, and perspire till they almost die ; they then go to the hot tank and to that of tepid water to wash themselves. The bath was, however, to-day kept private, and no one was in it. There were also many other arrangements for regulating the flow of the water, filling and emptying the tanks, and there were also some *douche* baths, where the people stand under the water—a very agreeable way of bathing. I then returned to the hotel, and having breakfasted, rode out in a carriage to the spring, near where we saw the buck the other day. The gamekeepers of the ducal preserves had been informed of our movements, and they were ready to show the way. We walked on foot for some little distance into the forest above the spring, but saw nothing, and returned. Good footpaths cross the forest in all directions. We again entered the carriage, and went on for a considerable distance until the keepers told us that game was plentiful here, and that we ought to alight. We alighted, and walked a long distance on foot under tall firs and other trees, until the keepers pointed out to us a place, and there we stood. Four beaters and two dogs beat the woods, and the men shouted, but no game appeared. We returned and, after descending a long distance on foot, reached the high road, and then ascended the hill on the other side, and walked into the forest. The keepers again

pointed out a suitable spot, and again we stood still. They and their dogs beat the bush, and I was standing somewhat below looking out for a shot, when suddenly the dogs began to bark, and a buck passed me like lightning. I then quickly went a little higher, and another buck came past. He ran very swiftly, and the branches of the trees also prevented my seeing him properly. I fired, but did not hit him. The barking of dogs was then heard from the forest below the road ; we descended and saw Mehdi Qulí Khán, a European sportsman, and some of our followers running as fast as they could down the hill ; Mehdi Qulí Khán and the European both fired, but missed. We then went to the building where the fish are hatched, and the gamekeepers said that there was some game in the valley near the building. The beaters, who had come from Grossbach, left with their dogs. I, the head-keeper of the forests of Baden-Baden, a nice and well-informed young man named Louis, who also knew much about shooting, and three other keepers, followed. It was now close upon sunset, and the secluded valley, with its flowers, grass, and forest, seemed like a paradise. When we had gone some distance, one of the beaters in front came and said that some roebucks were grazing above. We went there and saw that he had spoken the truth. I and Mehdi Qulí Khán went on foot over a very bad road through the forest, and when still far off fired at a

buck with slugs, but missed. We again entered the carriage, and went still higher up, where we alighted. We saw some more bucks grazing in the middle of an open space, but they caught sight of one of the beaters and ran off ; I fired with a bullet, but missed. Tired and in great perspiration I entered the carriage, and went home. Shooting is prohibited in these forests during the summer and spring, and no one is allowed to shoot until autumn, when the Duke himself opens the sporting season. It seems that the bucks usually come early in the morning and late in the afternoon out of the denser forest to the open, grassy spaces to graze. There are many of these animals in the Mázonderán forest, but I did not know their habits before this. Before we left, I received the prime minister of Baden, who had been sent on the part of the Grand Duke to visit us. I conversed with him ; his name is Turban.

Friday, the fifth. To-day, after breakfast, we went to the village of Offsheim, a good farsakh distant from Baden-Baden, and lying north-west in the direction of the Rhine. We went there for the purpose of pigeon-shooting, a kind of European sport, by which one learns to shoot. We got into the fields outside of Baden-Baden, and noticed many men and women working in them. They principally cultivate potatoes, beans, and wheat here. We then reached the village. Near it lies the race-course, with some rooms

for spectators. The race-course is round, and its ground is grassy and flowery. Twice a year horse-races take place here. A little lower down lies the pigeon-shooting place, a long wooden pavilion, in which we sat down. The Russian minister at Baden, some other personages, a tall young man named Metternich, who was one of the pigeon-shooters, and the officers from Baden, were there. The shooting began. A person sat on a chair having before him a contrivance connected underground with the pigeon-boxes. On the ground, at a distance of about thirty paces from him, stood about ten boxes, and in each box had been put a live pigeon. The person who intends to shoot stands in front of the man, and aims at a box. When he says 'Pull,' the man knocks an instrument looking like a pestle to the ground, one of the cage-like boxes immediately opens, a pigeon flies out of it, and the sportsman quickly fires. The Europeans shot first. Whatever they fired at they missed, although the distance for the shot to travel was small ; we had to shoot with small shot. I then fired four shots, one after the other, and did not miss once. Mehdi Qulí Khán and J'afer Qulí Khán, the chief page, also hit. The Europeans altogether made only a single hit. After a stay there of half an hour I went home. I reposed a little, prayed, and then rode out for the purpose of buck-shooting. We passed the fish-hatching place, and

ascended the upper valleys where we had been yesterday. We saw some game at the place where we found some yesterday, but the beaters did not see them and put them to flight. We then alighted and walked a long distance on foot to an open grassy place, where some game was supposed to be, but we could find nothing. As the spot was very beautiful, I sat down, and told Mehdí Qulí Khán, J'afer Qulí Khán, and three Europeans, to go higher up, and to let me know when they saw any game. Monsieur Louis, the head-keeper, then came up, and I sent him after Mehdí Qulí Khán. I remained there sitting down and talking. 'Azad ul Mulk suddenly exclaimed that a buck had come out of the forest and had got behind the little wooden hut at the end of the open space and at the margin of the forest. These little wooden huts are built here to facilitate shooting the game. The sportsman, late in the afternoon, hides himself in the little house, and shoots the animals as they pass it on their way to the grazing-place. I tried my best with a field-glass to see the buck near the house, or in the grass, but saw nothing. 'Azad ul Mulk then offered to go and drive the animal out. It was a long way off. When he had arrived near the house a buck came from behind it at a distance of five paces, and seeing 'Azad ul Mulk, ran away. I was greatly disappointed, and sorry that I had not gone with 'Azad ul Mulk ; I should certainly have seen and shot the

animal. The keeper Louis now arrived, and told me that some bucks were grazing somewhere ahead. We rose and walked on foot a long distance, always ascending. I and Monsieur Louis, and Amín us Sultaneh, and Mirza Muhammed, proceeded. Monsieur Louis then pointed to an open spot, in which, he said, some bucks were. I walked through the forest to the open space, but saw nothing ; and Louis, after clapping his hands, also said that there was no game. I looked and saw that a sort of valley was lying in front, covered entirely with grass ; on closer inspection, I noticed that the valley was intersected by small ravines, and had some thorny bushes, and I supposed that the game had gone grazing behind the bushes. Alone, equipped with my gun, loaded with slugs, I went. I was advancing, when I heard Mehdí Qulí Khán's voice coming down the other side, and then I was sure of some game being there. I advanced a little more, and saw the head and ears of a buck looking out of the high grass, which was so high that the buck was almost buried in it. Just as I was going to fire the buck fled ; the ground was uneven, and full of thorny bushes. I saw no other game, and being guided only by the movement of the grass, I fired. I could see nothing, and did not know if I had shot anything or not. Mehdí Qulí Khán cried out from the other side that the buck had fallen, and, much astonished, I advanced and saw a splendid buck

lying in the grass ; I had its throat cut with a knife. All were greatly astonished. I perspired much, and became very tired, and entered the carriage to go home. It was now near sunset. When we had proceeded a little distance the coachman, who sits in front of the carriage, jumped down, saying that he saw some game. I looked, and saw a buck grazing in the forest higher up. I alighted at once, and with Mehdí Qulí Khán, our guns in hand, walked through the grass, here very wet, to the higher ground. The carriages and the people who had accompanied me stood still in the road. We ascended a long distance until we arrived at the place. I had become very tired coming through the long grass. I caught sight of a buck, but the instant that my eye fell on it, it fled. I fired after him, but could not make out whether he had been hit or not. Mehdí Qulí Khán said that he saw another buck higher up ; I ran to the edge of the forest, and got within two hundred paces of a buck, quietly standing in the grass. Just as I was taking aim it ran off. I fired the other barrel of the gun, and noticed the buck limping and stumbling, but could not see it fall. Mehdí Qulí Khán went up the hill, but could not find it at first, although he searched everywhere. At last he cried out that I had shot the buck, and that the animal was lying in a stream of water. He cut its throat, and dragged it down. I then got into my carriage and went home. A great crowd of

people stood at the entrance of the hotel, eager to see what we were bringing home, and their astonishment was great when they saw that we had shot two bucks during the short time we had been absent.

Saturday, the sixth. I went before breakfast to the Frederic's Bath, then returned home and breakfasted. Afterwards I went on foot as far as Prince Menchikoff's villa. Many strangers from all parts of Europe had come to Baden-Baden during the last few days, and a great many people were crowding the streets. Prince Menchikoff was there to receive us with his wife, a very clever and well-spoken lady, and the wife of the Russian ambassador at Rome, who is living here without her husband to pass the season with the prince's family. We talked much together, and then went over the villa and visited the different rooms. Prince Menchikoff bought the grounds here twelve years ago, and had the villa and stabling constructed, and the gardens and walks laid out. It is a very beautiful place. We then again went home on foot and prayed. Afterwards we rode to the old castle, called 'Das Alte Schloss.' We went through streets ascending the hill, left the town and entered the forest. The road had many turnings, and we proceeded slowly to the foot of the castle, where we alighted. From the hotel to the castle was more than half an hour's ride. We walked up into the castle, and went over all its different stories and chambers, but I did not go up to

the highest story, consisting of a small tower, with a narrow wooden staircase in it. I could, however, see the surrounding country from the story below the tower. It is a magnificent view. To the north-west could be seen the Rhine, winding along its course like a white serpent through the country, and the fortress of Rastadt, belonging to Baden. On the other side were the town of Baden-Baden, the immense forests, and the lovely green country. This is really a beautiful spot. The castle was built at least a thousand years ago by some European sovereign, or by some nobles of Baden. It is very high, and the steps leading from the foot to the top of the castle are very numerous. Flowers and grass grow out of the interstices, between the stones of the building. The whole castle is constructed of stone ; its foundations are very strong and still intact, but the upper portion is in ruins. The ruins are, however, kept very neat and in order for sightseers and visitors. Many Europeans, men and women, had assembled there. A curious and beautiful musical instrument was put up in an embrasure of the wall. On it were strung six catgut strings, three on one side and three on the other ; it was of great size, and sounded whenever the wind blew through it. Its music was full of sweet harmony, and most melodious. We then descended and returned to town by another, also a very beautiful, road, and reached the hotel by sunset. At

night a grand ball took place in the great club rooms, which I have already described. The grounds were illuminated. I entered the club with Sipah Sálár A'zem half an hour after nightfall. All the rooms were splendidly lighted up and full of women and men, members of the nobility and others ; the smaller room was particularly crowded. Chairs stood all round the room, and men and women, both young and old, were sitting on them. On one side was a band of musicians. I stepped on to a raised platform which had been especially prepared for us, and sat down on a chair. The company at first appeared rather silent. Sipah Sálár A'zem then said that the ladies were bashful, and did not like to dance. I then replied, 'Don't let them be bashful ; let them begin.' The music struck up, and the women and men danced. It was a very pleasant company to look at, but the place was rather warm, so I soon walked home. A great crowd was present, and the illuminations were splendid. I had dinner, and then retired to rest.

Sunday, the seventh. To-day we left for Paris. We started at eleven hours after midnight, that is one hour before noon. It is four hours' journey to the Franco-German frontier, that is to the new frontier which was defined after the last war. The place at the frontier is called Avricourt ; it is a little town, and a thousand paces beyond it the German territory

ends and the French territory begins. The country is very beautiful, having on every side fields and meadows, flowers and forests, and many rivers. The pines and firs gradually became less frequent, giving place to other trees. Two hours of travelling brought us to the Rhine, and the town of Kehl, where the French frontier formerly commenced. The Rhine here is crossed by a magnificent tubular iron bridge of great length. On the other side of the river is Strasburg, a large town with a very lofty cathedral. From the top of the spire to the ground is a height of more than one hundred yards. The great cathedrals of Cologne and Milan and Brussels, particularly the Milan cathedral, which I described in my previous journal, cover a larger surface of ground, but the spire of the Strasburg cathedral is the highest and most pointed of all. It looks quite like an arrow. The train stopped at the Strasburg station for three hours to allow us to visit the town. A carriage was got ready, and I and Sipah Sálár A'zem and Amín ul Mulk rode off in it. The military and civil governors, and the mayor of the city, all three Germans, with some generals and other notables, were at the station. The name of the military governor was General Schkopp, that of the civil governor, General Bauer. The mayor, who spoke French very well, and showed and explained everything to me, was called Saldern. The fortress, built by the French, is a very strong.

one, and in the war seven years ago was besieged for three months by a German corps under General Werder. The fortress, after repulsing many assaults and sustaining a severe bombardment, eventually capitulated. The town was much damaged ; the celebrated library was entirely consumed by fire, and the greater part of the city was ruined. Most of it has been rebuilt, but the marks of the bomb-shells and cannon-balls are still to be seen on the walls of many buildings, and on the cathedral. Many of the stone statues and carvings that were on the walls of the cathedral were destroyed and thrown to the ground ; they are now having others executed to replace them. I noticed several stone-cutters and masons to-day engaged at these repairs. The fortress consists of two citadels, one lying within the other, and the ditch round it is full of water. A river passes through the centre of the town, flowing into the Rhine a little lower down. Going out of the town we noticed the French eagles on the gates. We soon after reached the park, the great place of recreation for the townspeople. The park is very beautiful, and has some splendid avenues of plane trees ; this is the first time that I had seen plane trees in these countries. We then went to a place called the Orangery ; it was a conservatory where orange and other trees are kept in winter, to be put out into the garden in summer. There were some orange-trees

with their upper branches and leaves trimmed to a circular form standing in large flower-pots, which always remain in the conservatory. They had small oranges on them, and some were in blossom. There were also some pretty flower-beds with beautiful flowers. Having walked about the grounds, we left. The conservatory and the garden were presented to the Strasburg people by Napoleon I. The people of Strasburg looked very sorrowful, and their faces showed no signs of joyfulness. There are always about ten thousand soldiers here, all well armed and neatly dressed. I have nowhere else seen such fine, clean, and martial-looking troops as these were. Some more outworks and forts are now being constructed.

I then went to see the cathedral, a large and magnificent building. It is constructed entirely of stone and decorated with splendid sculptures, statues of men and angels and others. It is so high that you cannot look at the top of the spire without your hat falling off. Two hundred and fifty steps lead to the top ; I wanted to ascend there, but the rain prevented me. We walked all over the inside of the cathedral, where many women and children made a great noise. The great altar had been damaged during the bombardment, and people were busy restoring it ; a curtain had been drawn before it and we could not see it. But there were some other altars which we saw. All

were beautifully decorated, and there was a high old stone pulpit which they said was built a thousand years ago. There is in the cathedral a wonderful clock of very ancient European workmanship, made, they say, fifteen hundred years ago. It has a multitude of wheels and mechanical contrivances, and is fixed to the walls of the cathedral tower. It has a large artificial cock, which at noon, shaking its head and flapping its wings, crows in a loud voice like the bird itself. The person who explained the working of the clock to me, when he got to the explanation of this part, crowed like a cock, and said : ' That's how he crows at noon.' There are some other contrivances ; for instance, at every hour figures of men and horses begin to move, and walk about from one side to the other. A large globe is placed underneath the clock. After going all over the cathedral, I returned to the railway station ; but as we had another hour left before the train would start, we went, to pass the time, into an hotel situated close by. The room which we entered was small, but we enjoyed there a view of the town. We sat there watching the people passing and repassing in the rain, until it was time to depart. We entered the train, which soon afterwards started. We passed the little town of Saverne, and then arrived at Sarrebourg, both belonging to the province of Alsace, which the Prussians took from the French. The country here was more beautiful than I have ever seen

anywhere else, a continuation of small rivers, meadows, flowers, cultivated fields, many villages, and high well-wooded hills. One would almost say that Saverne was a prettier place than Baden-Baden. By the riversides, in the forests, and in the avenues were fine acacia-trees with white flowers. It is now the season of the acacia blossoms. The railway here passes through a hilly country, and there were six tunnels on our route. The first five tunnels were each as long as to take the train two or three minutes to get through, but the sixth tunnel was longer than all, and terrible and dark inside. It took us about fourteen minutes to pass this last tunnel, and when we were in the middle of it, a train, coming from the French side and going towards Baden-Baden, passed us with a dreadful noise. A short distance beyond the last tunnel was the station of Avricourt, lying on the Franco-Prussian frontier. Avricourt now belongs to Germany. Our followers and attendants alighted here, and dined in the station building. I also alighted and changed trains, entering one which had come from France.

F R A N C E .

FRANCE.

My new carriage was a very handsome and comfortable one. When all the luggage had been put into the last carriage we started. The country from here is French territory. It is, like the other, well wooded and well watered, green, and full of cultivated fields and villages. Night fell, and after dinner I went to sleep in a portable bedstead.

Monday, the eighth. We arrived this morning before daylight at Paris. When the train stopped I was told that we had reached the Paris terminus. We alighted, and were received at the station by Nazer Aqá, our minister at Paris, Nerimán Khán, General Mírza Javád Khán, who had brought the Persian objects for the Exhibition, Mírza Rahím, a son of Hakím ul Mumálik, who was with me on my previous journey, and who had remained until now in London to learn the English language—and very well he has learned it—two officers sent by Marshal MacMahon, one named Colonel La Morelle, the other

Lieutenant Abeille, and Monsieur Bersten, Oriental interpreter, sent by Monsieur Waddington, French minister for Foreign Affairs, who had left to-day to attend the Great Congress at Berlin. I rode into the city in an open carriage; the people were still asleep, and all was quiet. I arrived at the Grand Hotel, where very good rooms had been engaged for me and all my suite, and where the sovereigns who visit Paris generally stay. After a little repose, I sent for Amín ul Mulk, Nerimán Khán, and Mehdi Qulí Khán, and ordered a carriage for the purpose of going to the Exhibition. The carriage came rather late, and as I was very tired after passing a sleepless night, I slept for two hours, and then breakfasted. Marshal MacMahon, the President of the French Republic, came to see me. We conversed a short time together. As soon as the marshal had left we started. We entered the Exhibition by the Trocadero gate. The ornamental grounds lie on both sides of the Seine. On one side are gardens and flower-beds, numerous coffee-houses, the Chinese, Egyptian, Persian, and Tunisian pavilions, large lakes, with cascades and fountains, a great hall under the cascades, and close to the hall a gallery, in which ancient objects are exhibited. Passing over the bridge to the other side of the river, one enters first some fine avenues and gardens with many fountains, and then the actual Exhibition building erected in the Champ de Mars. The

distance from the Trocadero gate to the Exhibition buildings is quite as long as that from Qasr Qájár to the Teheran gate.* It was almost impossible to move about, or to see anything, on account of the great throng of people. The Exhibition building is of iron and glass, and in it are people of all nationalities and objects of all countries in the world. If I wished to write a description of the Trocadero and the Exhibition, the buildings, the fountains and cascades, the gardens and flower-beds, the avenues and grassy fields, the many wonderful and strange objects of art from all parts of the world, the sums spent for construction and for collecting and arranging all the objects, the profits gained by the company and proprietors of this Bazaar, the crowds of all nationalities congregated here, the great halls of the building, the magnificent jewels and other articles, from a halfpenny to a hundred thousand pounds in value, I should have to find a book the size of the *Sháhnámeh*, and write from now until the closing of the Exhibition every day for twenty-four hours without ceasing, and even then I should have written only a tenth or a hundredth part of the description, and many things I should not be able to describe at all. No description can give a true idea of the Exhibition ; one must have seen it with one's own eyes. I left it, very tired

* Qasr Qájár, a summer palace of his Majesty the Shah, about three miles from Teheran.

indeed, and returned to the hotel through the Trocadero gate. Near the gate is a large tank, with an immense fountain, throwing the water to a great height, and many flower gardens; coffee-houses, and other buildings. From this time until our departure from Paris I do not intend noting down everything that happened every day, but shall only speak of the more important events. The place at which we stopped was the Grand Hotel, a fine and high building, with at least two thousand different rooms. Quite two or three thousand persons eat and live there, but the hotel is so well conducted, that one hardly becomes aware of anybody else living in it. It does not belong to a single proprietor; it is said that it has been constructed by a company. A multitude of clerks, writers, and servants are employed in it; all the rooms are furnished, the doors having each a large mirror on them, and every room has a splendid chandelier. Close to the Grand Hotel is the Grand Opera House, begun by Napoleon III., and finished about three years ago, at a cost of thirty or forty million francs. An opera is performed there three times a week. The prices of admission are very high. In front of the hotel and the opera is a large square, having five different roads leading to the Boulevards. From early morning to seven hours after sunset, carriages of all kinds and shapes, and large omnibuses—carriages with two stories—pass

incessantly, and the noise of the carriage-wheels is never interrupted, and sounds to the ear like that of a river. Crossing the street is, on account of the multitude of vehicles passing continually, very dangerous for foot-passengers; only yesterday a young man, eighteen years of age, was killed by falling in this street under the wheels of the carriages. In the streets of this town one hears nothing but the rumbling of innumerable wheels, the peculiar cry of the coachmen, sounding to me like 'Oumantedi,' the cracking of the coachmen's whips, and the blare of the trumpets by which the omnibus-conductors warn the people not to get in the way. It is really wonderful to see all this multitude of people, in the lowest and poorest parts of the city; the little children even behave themselves properly. No one speaks loudly, and one rarely sees two children quarrelling together. Everyone minds his own business, and, head down, walks along, polite to every one else.

On the second day of our stay in Paris we went to the Elysée Palace, to return Marshal MacMahon's visit. The marshal's wife was also present, and after some conversation we returned to the hotel. I then went in state to the Exhibition. Nazer Agá, our minister at Paris, and Nerimán Khán accompanied me. We entered by the Trocadero gate. The colonel was with me, and our escort made the crowd stand back. We visited the Persian pavilion,

which was very well made indeed. The Egyptian, Tunisian, Chinese, and Japanese pavilions were close by. The architect of the Persian pavilion was Hussein 'Ali of Isfahán, who had also constructed the pavilion at the great Vienna Exhibition. Hussein 'Ali was himself present. The building resembles much the tower of 'Ashretábád,* that is, its lower story with a tiled room, and a marble basin with a fountain. A staircase leads up from the lower story to a room above the basin. This room was beautifully ornamented with small mirrors, and the doors and windows of the building had all been brought from Persia. Many people came to look at it. We sat down to rest, and then crossed the river by the Jena Bridge, which lies in the midst of the Trocadero and the Exhibition grounds. The view from this bridge is very fine. The river Seine flows underneath, and is always covered with small steamers. Streets, always full of carriages, run along both sides of the river and under the bridge. Far ahead could be seen the well-wooded hills of Meudon, with the Versailles railway running through the forest at their foot, the smoke of the train winding like a white snake over the trees, and in front was another railway, with trains passing to and fro. From there we went to the great Exhibition building, where every country has a separate room or hall assigned to it. We

A garden about a mile from Teheran.

inspected the sections for England, France, China, Japan, Russia, Austria, Germany, United States of America, the smaller American states, and other countries, and then reached the Persian section, where we sat down to rest. There were many objects, even articles of Persian mosaic work, and we were told that one of them had been sold for forty tomans (£16). There were gold embroideries from Isfahán, and textile fabrics from Yezd, Káshán, and other places. Good Persian carpets are in great demand here and are bought at high prices, giving a profit of one to ten. Germany, this time, has only sent a few paintings. On account of the events now taking place in the country, Turkey also has sent nothing. But I am not able to describe or write a list of all the objects, all the arts, and the different nationalities represented here. There were black people of Africa, Arabs, Syrians, natives from South America, men and women from the South Seas, from China, from Japan, and India, and many others. I was very tired, and left the building by the door of the Duval coffee-house, then walked a long distance on foot to reach the carriage, and returned to the hotel, passing the gate and garden of the Invalides and the Zoological Gardens, which form part of the Exhibition. I then received the English and Russian ambassadors, Lord Lyons and Prince Orloff. A son of the King of Italy, the Duke of Aosta, who was king of Spain, and

abdicated after a reign of one year, resided in the same hotel as we did, and paid me a visit. One day we went to the Bois de Boulogne. Thousands of carriages frequent this place every afternoon; it is impossible to count them. The Bois de Boulogne is one of the principal promenades of the Parisians; they have a thousand others like it. The next day we went again to the Exhibition, entering by the Duval coffee-house, and acquired there, for a large sum of money, many objects of different countries. We left by the Trocadero gate. On another day we went to the Buttes of Chaumont, being accompanied only by Násr ul Mulk and 'Azad ul Mulk. This place, which lies to the north-west of Paris, supplies the greater part of the city with water. It lies on some high hills, much higher than the city. This part of Paris was formerly very filthy and ruinous, and was cleansed and put in order during the reign of Napoleon III.

There are now paved streets, grassy open spaces, carriage roads, flower-gardens, artificial waterfalls, lakes, large staircases, numerous coffee-houses, and many other pretty buildings, forming altogether a very pleasant place. Lying on a height, it commands a view of nearly one-half of Paris. We walked and rode about a great deal. It is really one of the finest places one can imagine for a walk, and if I wished to write in detail about the beauties of the place, its

lovely position and its tasteful arrangements, I should have to write a separate book. Let what I have said be sufficient. A Russian engineer named Yablotchkoff, that is, Monsieur 'Apple'—(Yablotchkoff means apple in Russian)—has invented a wonderful lamp, lighted by electricity, which is now being used in Paris, although at St. Petersburg itself, or at other European cities, it is not yet in use. Only here at Paris, in the streets before the Grand Hotel, the Grand Opera, and the Palais Royal—a great bazaar—is it adopted. There are here fifty or sixty electrical lamps, illuminating the streets, and turning night into day. One really does not notice when it is night. The light is as strong as at the morning dawn, perhaps even stronger.

The gas lamps burning side by side with the electrical lamps, remind one of the candle which the fool lighted in broad daylight.*

One of the events of the moment was that the ex-King of Hanover, whose country was annexed by Germany, and of whom I spoke in my former diary, was living in Paris and died very suddenly yesterday. He was the paternal uncle of the Queen of England. The English heir apparent, the Prince of Wales, wished to visit me on that day, but on account of the sad event he could not come, and sent his excuses, and came to see me three days afterwards. As the Prince

* Referring to a verse from Sâdi's works.

of Wales was president of the English Section at the Exhibition, he had been some time in Paris.

On another day we went to Enghien, about an hour and a half's ride on the north of Paris. Outside the fortifications the country was well cultivated, and there were many factories with high chimneys, out of which smoke constantly rose into the air. We passed glass and other manufactories, and reached the little town of Saint Denis which contains about three thousand inhabitants, and is fortified by a triangular citadel. One side of the town is called Couronne de Saint Denis. We then passed another village and the fort of Brisch, and then reached the little town of Enghien, where there is a good hotel, a large lake, a fine bath and sulphureous mineral springs. Some of the richer inhabitants of Paris have summer residences here, on the banks of the lake, in the forest, and in the avenues. The editor of the *Figaro* newspaper, and Emil Girardin, a well-known journalist of Paris, are among those who have villas near the lake. The water of the lake was a little greenish, but they said would become clear later. There were a number of nice little boats on the lake, in which people rowed about. The circumference of the lake is about two thousand zar' (two thousand and two hundred yards); its form is oblong. In the middle is a little round island, very pretty and covered with trees, called the Swan Island; and on the lake there are many black

and white swans. One of the hot sulphureous springs that feed the bath, flows out of this lake, being led into the bath through an iron pipe. At the bath itself is another spring. The bath has a strong smell of sulphur, and is very extensive, so as to allow of a great number of visitors. We rested in a room of the hotel, and then entered one of the little boats on the lake. Our followers were in another boat. The weather was cloudy, and every now and then it rained. A very prettily built coffee-house with two stories stands on the shore of the lake. We went for a short time into the upper story of the coffee-house, and then again entered the boat and rowed to the opposite side of the lake where it becomes narrow. The lake about this narrow part, over which a bridge is built, is joined to another lake called Grasin. We passed under the bridge, and at the end of the other lake stepped on shore, and entered the park and grounds of the palace belonging to Princess Mathilde, a daughter of one of the paternal uncles of Napoleon III. This palace is the summer residence of the Princess ; she was not here, being in Paris. Walking slowly along, we reached the palace at the top of the park. There were fine avenues of magnificent trees, and splendid flower gardens in which birds were singing merrily. There was nobody in the park ; only one or two persons were in charge of the building, and opened the doors of the rooms. We looked at the rooms of

the Princess one by one. I noticed some fine paintings ; one of a naked woman was particularly good, the work, they said, of a French artist. It seems that the Princess herself also paints ; a half-finished oil-painting stood on an easel in one of the rooms, and I was told that it was her work. I left the palace and returned to the lake, where we re-entered the boats. In a boat near to ours was a very pretty girl, oars in hand, waiting for us. Her maid was holding an umbrella over her head, while she rowed. She followed us everywhere. After rowing round the lake, we alighted at the coffee-house. A great crowd of people and the director of the bathing establishment were here. I talked a little with the latter and then returned to town, reaching our hotel at sunset.

Near the hotel is the Turkish bath. It is constructed in the Turkish fashion ; two architects built it at a cost of eighty thousand tomans (£32,000), and had, as we were told, a daily profit of one hundred tomans (£40), which can be accounted for by the fact that this is about the only large and good bath in Paris, and that most of the Parisians frequent it. The hot rooms are divided from the entrance-hall by an immense sheet of glass, seven yards high and three yards wide ; in the hall is a long tank of cold water, extending a little to the other side of the glass plate into the hot part of the bath, and one can swim underneath the glass plate from the hot to the cold part, or

vice versâ. The cold tank is filled with very clear water. An additional supply of water for the purpose of washing the body is conveyed into small marble tanks through different stop-cocks, and you can regulate the temperature of the water according to your wishes by letting in either hot or cold water. The floors of the bath-rooms are all covered with pieces of differently coloured marble, inlaid like mosaic-work. After washing my head and body well, I left the bath. There are some Arab barbers and black servants at the bath.

The fruits in season at Paris were as follows : black and white cherries, with a peculiar taste, neither sour nor sweet ; fine apricots ; grapes without any taste whatever ; melons that cannot be praised ; long black figs ; good new almonds ; cucumbers, none of them good ; oranges with little taste and less juice ; sour lemons. Aubergines were to be seen, but they were not good ; there was also some other fruit, but all were very dear, and most of them were grown in hothouses. A melon, for instance, is sold for two tomans (sixteen shillings), and the other fruits are sold in proportion. But more wonderful than all the things of Paris, and stranger than all the different animals and men at the Exhibition, is the arrival at Paris of Mírza 'Abd ul Waháb Mustófi Gílání, with his son, on their way to Mekka. I heard of this to-day.

‘On the way to Mecca I arrive at a tavern,
Leaving the road of sobriety for that of gaiety,’*

says the poet.*

Saturday, the thirteenth. H.R.H. the English heir-apparent came to see me in the morning after breakfast, and we talked a long time together. I also received to-day Monsieur Mellinet, who was French minister at Teheran, and had arrived at Paris before us ; General Cherardin, who during my previous tour was a colonel, and one of our Mehmándárs ; and Count Wimpffen, Austrian ambassador at Paris. We then rode out to the quarter near the Invalides, to a place where cattle, pigs, and other animals are exhibited. All kinds of animals serving for food are brought from different countries, and are here compared and examined for size and fatness, and the person who has the best animal receives a gold or silver medal. Truly, the oxen we saw there were the fattest and largest animals I had ever seen. They were so fat that their eyes were almost dropping out of their sockets, and they had as much flesh as an elephant ; there was one kind of oxen of a dusky colour which was particularly fat and immense in size ; they had absolutely no horns, and were from Scotland, one of the English provinces. We afterwards rode in the Bois de Boulogne, and then returned to the hotel. Before dinner I went on foot to

* A quotation, with a slight variation, from Háfiz.

the Grand Opera near the hotel. Sipah Sálár A'zem and the others also came. Sipah Sálár A'zem, on account of indisposition, returned very soon, leaving after the termination of the first act. This opera-house is the best in all Europe, both as regards construction and decoration. It was begun during the reign of Napoleon III., and finished after the fall of the Empire. It is open three nights every week; but they say that its income does not cover the expenses, although the people pay three thousand tomans (£1200) at every one of the three nights. Boxes and seats are very dear there. The floors of the passages, entrance-halls, and supper-room are all paved with mosaic—a kind of Khátem mosaic-work; not the mosaic which they make in Persia of bone, but an arrangement of small pieces of differently-coloured stone, disposed on the ground in a manner to form pictures and designs like the Persian mosaic—and workmen had been engaged for this work from Italy. The supper-room is large, very beautiful and lofty. There are many chandeliers and great mirrors in it. One immense pane of glass forms the window looking out upon the new street, which leads from here in a straight line to the Palais Royal. The electric lamps, great orbs of light, lighting up the street to the far end, can be observed here. This street was finished a year ago. The whole opera building is constructed of stone and marble, and

contains very fine staircases and columns. We had to-night a box near the stage. The five tiers were all thickly crowded. There were five acts, but I left after the third. A grand ballet was danced by at least three hundred very pretty girls in various costumes. There was a representation of a sinking ship, and pirates plundering her. It was capitally done. After going behind the scenes, and also inspecting the arrangements under the stage, I went home. A couple of nights before this I visited the Châtelet Theatre, a pretty and most agreeable one. The performance was very good ; there were some dances and representations of witches, Satan, imps, and others, and some performances of jugglery. Opposite to this theatre is a square, called Châtelet, from which the theatre takes its name. In its centre is a large basin, with some fountains.

Sunday, the fourteenth. To-day there were horse-races at Longchamps in the Bois de Boulogne. Marshal MacMahon came to the hotel at half-past one, and we went together in an open carriage, General d'Abzac, who enjoys the marshal's utmost esteem and confidence, sitting down in the carriage with us. Sipah Sálár A'zem was still unwell, and did not come. Crowds were moving to and fro in the streets. When we arrived at Longchamps (which I have described in my previous diary) we went into an upper room of the stand, and sat down. Multi-

tudes of people, men and women, were there, and the ground in front of the stand, as well as the course to our right and left, was black with them. Marshal MacMahon, his wife, and the ex-Queen of Spain, a very noble, great, and honoured woman, whose son is now King of Spain, were present. The Spanish ambassador, the Marquis de Molines, was also there, with his wife and a good-looking daughter. There were there too the Russian and Austrian ambassadors ; the brother of H.M. the Emperor of Austria, the Archduke Louis Victor ; Monsieur Duval, Prefect of Paris ; Monsieur Gigot, Chief Accountant of France ; the Duke of Aosta, brother of the King of Italy, accompanied by some Italian officers ; Marshal Canrobert ; General Vinoy, Grand Chancellor of the Legion of Honour ; Princess Caraman, a daughter of the Director of the Exhibition ; Princess Clementine, a daughter of Louis Philippe and wife of a prince of Saxe-Coburg, a very noble lady ; Admiral Pothuan, Minister of Marine ; General Borel, Minister of War ; Léon Say, Minister of Finance ; Teisserenc de Bort, Minister of Commerce and Agriculture ; General Martimprey, Governor of the Hôtel des Invalides, who had only one arm (and whom I described in the journal of my first tour) ; and Monsieur Puente, Master of the Queen of Spain's household. There were also a great many others, and all were introduced. Six races took place, every race once round

the course. Between each race there was an interval of about half an hour, during which the people walked about the course, refreshing themselves with sherbet, water, or coffee. When a bell rang, announcing another race, the people cleared the course, and returned to their proper places. The crowd numbered at least one hundred and fifty thousand persons, and every person had a blue ticket on his hat or in a button-hole, to show that they had paid their fee to be admitted to the grounds. The Duke of Aosta had presented a great bronze statue, which had been put up in the great stand, as a prize for the winner of the last race. The prize of the first race was two hundred and fifty tomans (£100). The winning horse belonged to Count de Lagrange, and was called Julius Cæsar. This race was called the Armenonville race—Armenonville is a little town of France—six horses ran for it. The second race was called the Isfahán race, and the prize was one thousand tomans (£400). Eight horses ran for this race, and a horse of Count Rurimancy, named Jeuneculotte, won. The third was the Paris race, with a prize of six hundred tomans (£240). Eight horses ran, and the horse named Elvire, belonging to Monsieur Lupin, won. The fourth race was the Grand Prix de Paris, for ten thousand tomans (£4000). Eight horses ran; all, excepting a black one, which was an English one, being French horses. During this race there was

intense excitement and commotion, owing to the jealousy and rivalry existing between the English and French, to see which horse would come in first. The black English horse came in first, and a strange hubbub ensued; he won the ten thousand tomans. The horse's name was Truyo, and was the property of Prince Soltikoff. The fifth race was for a prize of six hundred tomans (£240), and resulted in a dead heat; it was therefore arranged that the two horses were to run it over again on the next day. The sixth race was for the Duke of Aosta's bronze statue and six hundred tomans in cash, and was won by the horse Manitil, the property of Count Deyonny. During this last race it began to rain, and all at once the grounds became covered with umbrellas, which the people held over their heads. Every person, man or woman, on leaving the house takes an umbrella in his hand, and the umbrella has three uses: it may be used as a walking-stick, or to shelter a person from the sun or from the rain, and occasionally as a weapon to strike another's head. After the races I entered the carriage with the marshal and General D'Abzac. The streets were crowded to such an extent by the people returning from the races, that it was almost impossible to move. When we had gone on for a little distance, and had not yet reached the Arc de Triomphe, we were obliged to turn off into a by-road of the Bois de Boulogne. Finally we arrived

at the Arc de Triomphe ; but the road through the Champs Elysée was so crowded that we came to a stoppage. There was not room to drop a needle. Policemen at last cleared the road for us, so that the carriage was able to pass on, and we reached the hotel.

Monday, the fifteenth. The Princess Mathilde sent me to-day the painting of the naked woman, which I had seen at Enghien at her summer residence, asking me to accept it as a gift, and excusing herself for not having been at home when we called. It is really a fine painting, and the work of a celebrated artist. After breakfast we went to the Exhibition, and entered the building by the machine department. I carefully inspected the French, English, Belgian, Russian and other machines, and was occupied a long time in doing so. I saw the great printing press for newspapers—a wonderful and immense piece of machinery. The paper, a continuous piece of eight thousand yards in length, properly folded in a receptacle, is put into the machine at one side, and ready printed and cut newspapers come out at the other side one after the other without ceasing. This press prints three hundred thousand copies daily. In like manner other beautiful and wonderful machines have been invented for other purposes, and all kinds of articles are fabricated with the greatest ease and facility. For instance, the machine for working tin. A round plate of tin is

put at the bottom of it, a machine from above immediately seizes it and forms it into a little basin, or into any other required shape. I next saw a machine for drawing water from low lying to higher places ; for instance, if it be required to draw water from a plain to the top of a hill, two hundred yards in height, it is possible to do so with this machine. There were also women and girls making curious articles by hand, as glass flowers, etc. In fact if I wished to write a complete description of all the machines and steam engines, I should have to write a separate book. I also inspected some of the guns invented in different countries, the Belgian and others. We then passed through the Dutch section, where we saw an entire building with columns, etc., and decorations all done in white wax. The whole building and all its appurtenances were made entirely of wax. The Russians also exhibited articles made of wax, but this building was very large and fine, and full of beautiful images and statues. I also went to the English section, to the part where the specimens from Canada—an English colony in America—are exhibited. I saw there a large wooden building representing a Canadian house, and a great gilt pillar showing the quantity of gold found up to the present time in the Canadian and Australian gold mines ; that is to say, if we suppose all the gold found in those colonies melted together, it would form a pillar of this height and

diameter. The pillar is very high and thick. Then passing the objects brought from India, and some wooden models of Indian palaces and temples, we left the building and went through the courts and gardens and over the Jena bridge to our own building, where we sat down to rest. I intended going out of the grounds by the Trocadero gate, when I caught sight of a lot of gipsy girls from Moscow with their men, all young and well-dressed in bright satin. I asked who they were, and was told that they had only just arrived here. They sung very well and danced very gracefully, and played on the Kemáncheh and other instruments. I then went home. In the evening at seven o'clock I went to the Elysée Palace, having accepted an invitation from Marshal MacMahon. Sipah Sálár A'zem was convalescent, the other members of my suite also came. I stood at first talking with the wife of the marshal. Marshal Canrobert and others were also there. I then went into the dining-room, where music was performed. On my left sat the wife of the marshal, on my right Marshal Canrobert ; Marshal MacMahon sat opposite to us, having Sipah Sálár A'zem on his right, and Nazer Aqá, our minister, on his left. The dinner was very good. Doctor Tholozan was present too. As soon as we left the table, we went to the opera. Doctor Tholozan came with me ; the others had all

gone home. There was a ballet and a very good performance, after which we returned to the hotel.

Marshal Baraguay d'Hilliers died a few days ago, and was buried with great ceremony in the Invalides. He lost one of his arms at the battle of Leipzig, under Napoleon I. He was much venerated by the people, and was eighty years of age when he died. France has at present only three marshals—Marshal MacMahon, President of the Republic, Canrobert, and Lebœuf. According to the usual custom there ought to be six marshals, but there are only three.

The coachmen of Paris never have any fixed hours for their repose. I have not yet seen a coachman that keeps awake when not actually moving. Whenever his master or the person who has hired the vehicle goes into a shop, or into a house to visit some one, or stops there a short time, the coachman immediately, and on his seat, falls asleep, and sleeps on till his master comes out again. Every coachman has a newspaper in his hand, but before he can begin reading it, he is asleep.

Tuesday, the sixteenth. To-day we went to the Mont Valerien fortress and the arsenal at Puteau. Early in the morning there was a commotion in the street before the hotel. The funeral of the late blind King of Hanover, uncle to the Queen of England, was going to take place, and the body was being conveyed to a church. Soldiers passed up and down, and

the street was densely crowded with people until nearly half-past one o'clock ; the crowds stood waiting on both sides of the street. Then all the carriages and omnibuses that were in the street stopped, and the procession appeared. Musicians playing a funeral dirge, and some infantry and cavalry marched in front ; then came a number of members of the nobility, and officers on foot preceding the black-draped carriage containing the body. The Royal crown was carried in front of the hearse. H.R.H. the English heir-apparent, other Englishmen, and members of the King of Hanover's family, all in full uniform, followed the hearse on foot, and behind them came about fifty empty carriages, and some more infantry and cavalry closed the procession. When all had passed, we started. We passed the Monceau Park, and reached Sablonville, which in fact forms part of Paris, but lying outside of the walls, is not counted as belonging to it. It had a nice park and some fine avenues, and new trees have been planted everywhere. We then passed the little town of Neuilly, which also has some fine new avenues. Then came Puteau, a little town lying on the Seine, with its cannon foundry and metal-cartridge factory. We alighted there, and were shown over the place by the commandant, by name Roget. We saw the boring and rifling of some steel guns newly cast. These guns, a new French invention, are very superior ones. They were build-

ing a new factory at the side, the old building not being sufficient for the work on hand. Two entire guns are made here daily. They first cast the inner barrel of the gun, a thin cylinder. This inner barrel is then placed inside some steel cylinders, made of different pieces of steel, and all are welded together in such a manner that the joints of the different pieces cannot be seen. They said that the strength of a gun made in this manner is much greater than that of a gun cast in one piece. We went also to the factory where they make metal cartridges by steam, with machinery bought in England, and making thirty thousand cartridges per diem. The commandant said that a similar machine might be bought for two thousand and five hundred tomans (£1000). It is a very fine machine, and turns out the cartridges in a manner wonderful and strange to see. The cartridges, however, are only half finished here, the perfecting and completing them is done at Mont Valerien, and from there they are taken to another place to be filled. We went over the factory, and then went to Mont Valerien, a fortress lying on a hill, and constructed in Louis Philippe's time. The fortifications, as well as the fortresses and citadels round Paris—of which Mont Valerien is the most important—were all constructed at Monsieur Thiers' instigation during Louis Philippe's reign, about forty-five years ago, or later. The carriage ascended the hill very easily ; its slopes

were green and grassy, and full of red tulips and other flowers. A splendid view of Paris and its environs is obtained from here. We entered the fortress. Mont Valerien is a very strong and almost impregnable fortress, but the Prussians took it during the last war. Colonel Mourroy, the commandant of the fortress, and other officers were there, and a band of musicians performed some music. I inspected the magazines, and noticed in one of them a great quantity of well-closed tins. On asking what they were, I was told that they were tins of beef brought from Australia, an English colony. Meat is very good, abundant, and cheap in Australia, and the tins are hermetically closed to prevent any air getting into them, and the meat keeps fresh in them even if kept ten years. A tin was opened, and I found the meat very fresh and good, and capital food for soldiers. We then went to the cartridge factory, where a steam engine performed wonders. Immense quantities of cannon balls were piled on the ground. There were also numerous other magazines for powder, rifles, harness for artillery horses, etc. I saw in one magazine about fifty thousand rifles ; more than half of them were Chassepots, now abolished, but kept to be used by the militia in time of war. The other rifles were on the new Gras system. The Gras rifle is a very superior weapon, and now used by the whole French army. We ascended to an upper story of the fortress, to see the

barracks and officers' quarters. From there we could see the whole city of Paris and the environs ; Paris lay at our feet, and the Bois de Boulogne, the country around Versailles, Saint Cloud and Saint Germain could be seen. Towards Saint Cloud at the commencement of the great park, lay the palace of Bouzival. The last battle of the Franco-Prussian war took place on this hill and in its neighbourhood, and a pillar stands on a hill as a memento of the battle. Paris fell into the hands of the Germans after this battle. The commanding officer of the French troops was General Clement Thomas, whom the communists killed in Paris after the peace. We looked at Paris and the environs from the hill, through a telescope mounted on a tripod ; but it began to rain and the weather became bad. We descended, and returned by the road we had come, to town. Many sweet-smelling roses of the ordinary kind were seen in the gardens of Neuilly, and at other places, and cherry-trees, their fruit both white and black, and ripe, were abundant. The rain poured down like a flood when we reached the hotel.

After dinner at nine o'clock, we went to the printing office of the *Figaro* newspaper, situated not very far off. The editor of the *Figaro*, an elderly and excessively shrewd man, came to the door ; other persons were also there. Sanía' ud Dowled, Hakím ul Mumálik, and others had also come. We first

went to the printing-room which lay somewhat lower down, and was as hot as a bath. It was almost impossible to stay in it, but we stood there some time. Several machines, similar to the one we had seen at the Exhibition, were hard at work. We then went up into a gallery looking into a place below, with some railings round it. Many Europeans stood there, and the gipsies whom we had seen at the Exhibition were also present, and played and sang. Afterwards we went home. Monsieur Hybennet, the dentist, arrived to-day at Paris from Sweden. Monsieur Chrétien, also a dentist, who was known to me through having on my former voyage amused himself with my teeth, came some days ago with Doctor Tholozan. Hybennet at Teheran had filled a hollow tooth of my left upper jaw, but the filling had become loose, and Hybennet could not get it out ; but when Chrétien had worked at it for some days, it finally came out. I was very glad, and am going to have the tooth filled anew.

A day or two after the trip to Mont Valerien a grand review of troops took place at Longchamps in the Bois de Boulogne. It was a clear and sunny day, and two hours after noon I went in the marshal's carriage to the Elysée. The marshal's wife came down and took a place in the carriage with us ; Sipah Sálár A'zem and the colonel were also there. Innumerable carriages and crowds of people filled the

streets. We went to the same building at Long-champs from which we saw the horse-races. The marshal's wife sat on my right hand, and Monsieur Grévy, President of the Chamber of Deputies, on my left. Monsieur Grévy is an old and very intelligent man, with shaved lip and chin. We conversed together a great deal. There were also many high and titled ladies, princes and important personages, foreign ambassadors, and others. Most of these persons I had seen on the day of the races, and I need not mention their names again ; but among those whom I saw for the first time to-day was François d'Assisi, husband of the ex-Queen of Spain, and father of the present King of Spain. Marshal MacMahon, with his staff, came to the ground on horseback ; some Algerian Arabs galloping in front of him by way of escort. The marshal first rode fast along the different ranks of cavalry, infantry, and artillery, and then stood in the middle of the ground with his staff around him. There were close upon fifty thousand men of all arms, all well disciplined and well dressed. The artillery was all mounted, and passed in good order. The cavalry, consisting principally of Cuirassiers, and a few regiments of dragoons, was very numerous. Marshal MacMahon rode up in front of the building at the close of the review, and saluted. I then rose and left. The weather was very warm. Although the streets were full of great crowds and

multitudes of carriages, we were able to pass through them much more easily than on the day of the races. I went first to the Elysée Palace, where I handed the marshal's wife out of the carriage ; and, taking leave of her, I returned to the hotel. In the evening we were invited to dine at the Basilisk Palace, the property of the Queen of Spain. Sipah Sálár A'zem, Aájjí Mohsin Khán, Mu'én ul Mulk, Nazer Aqá, Persian minister at Paris, and Hakím ul Mumálík, were also there. Queen Isabella's palace is a fine building, and beautifully furnished. Many of the queen's relatives and friends, and members of the Spanish nobility, and other persons, were present, the names of some of whom I will mention later on. The dinner was very good. The queen sat on my right side, her sister, a thin and delicate lady, on my left. After dinner we walked about in the rooms. A man played on the piano and another man sang a sentimental song. A woman also sang a little. Then there was some music, and the ladies and gentlemen danced ; it became, in fact, a ball. After spending a pleasant evening we went home. The ex-Queen of Spain's relatives and friends presented to me were : the Princesse de Bourbon, a very handsome lady, and Prince de Bourbon, her husband ; the Duc de la Rochefoucauld and his wife, both members of the French nobility ; Monsieur Emile Girardin, the well-known journalist ; Paul de Cassagnac, another

celebrated journalist and public man of France ; and a number of other persons.

Friday, the nineteenth. I took a trip to Fontainebleau for a few days. Three hours after noon I drove in a carriage to the Lyons railway terminus, Sipah Sálár A'zem accompanying me as far as the station. I entered the train that was waiting, and Sipah Sálár A'zem returned. 'Azad ul Mulk and the other attendants came with us ; Saní a' ud Dowleh had gone on ahead yesterday to engage a place of residence for us. Fontainebleau is distant two hours and a half by train from Paris. The country was very populous and well cultivated, and the fields were full of grass and flowers. We came very soon to Melun, a pretty little town lying on the banks of the Seine. The train stopped there a short time, and then went on, reaching Fontainebleau at three hours before sunset. Saní a' ud Dowleh was at the station with a carriage, and with 'Azad ul Mulk and the colonel we rode to the hotel, passing through some streets and gardens. The hotel was a small but tastefully constructed building, and was called indifferently Hôtel de France and Hôtel d'Angleterre, French and English hotel. Fontainebleau is a small town, and its inhabitants number only nine thousand. It has neither river nor much water. There is only a small stream (with half the quantity of water sufficient for a single mill), which feeds a fountain in the basin

in the park adjoining the Government Palace. The houses have wells, out of which water is drawn by pumps. The college for artillery and engineering lies by the side of the palace. The artillery school was formerly at Metz, but was removed here after Metz had been taken by the Prussians. After a few minutes' delay, during which I prayed, we went out for a drive in the forest. We passed the town at great speed, and soon reached the many avenues of cypress and fir-trees. This forest is one of the ancient hunting-places of the kings of France, and modern kings have also hunted much here. The part of the forest in which game abounds is, however, now let by Government for a yearly sum of ten thousand tomans (£4000) to private people, who are charged with guarding and preserving it. During the season any person can come here and shoot by buying a ticket of admission, and Marshal MacMahon himself occasionally comes here for sport. The game consists of stags, bucks, pheasants, hares, and foxes. We proceeded a long distance until we arrived at a small hotel over a shop, where walking-sticks and other articles carved of wood, in imitation of figures of animals, etc., were sold. We alighted there and bought a stick and a small album, with a picture of the town carved on its cover. There is a church here called Franchard, and the hotel is called by the same name. We went further into the forest, and reached

a place which was formerly a church, but is now a guard-house. A smart soldier, very lightly dressed, without coat, and an old lady whom they addressed as 'madame,' whose business it was to show the ruins in the forest, came out. The old lady, who spoke softly but very eloquently, led the way to guide us to the ruins. We walked some distance, and reached a number of curious stones lying in the road. The old lady stood still after every pace she made, and said slowly and quietly that these stones resembled a human skull and skeleton, and that they were God's work and not made by man. We then arrived at a great oak-tree, and the old lady again stood still and gave a long explanation, to the effect that this tree was one that had been planted by Madame de Maintenon, one of the mistresses of Louis XIV. There was also a cave there. The old lady again stopped opposite to the cave at a broken stone, and related how some king or another had sat here with his wife or his mistress, both very much in love with each other. We passed this stone, and reached a place lying a little higher than the surrounding ground, where a great number of large stone slabs were piled one on another, and from which we had a fine view of a part of the forest and some of the surrounding country. Here the old woman gave us such a long speech regarding ancient people and their virtues, that I was completely tired out, and called out to the

soldier to run hard and fetch my carriage. The soldier went ; but the old woman continued her course, and cried out, 'Come along ; here are some caves and old ruins.' There was another stone slab, and as I did not go, she somewhat hastily came and told us that the stone resembled a mushroom. Besides all this the weather was warm, and the forest was full of gnats, so I was very glad when the carriage arrived and delivered me from the interminable speeches of the old woman. We continued our drive through the forest. In an open space in the forest in the neighbourhood of the town, stands an old and very high obelisk, and the principal avenues here converge. They say that when Louis XV. was being married to the Polish princess, and the bride was travelling to join him, he came out as far as this obelisk to meet her. The name of this princess, Marie, is engraved on one side of the obelisk ; on another side is the name Marie Antoinette, the wife of Louis XVI., who was executed by the Republicans, and on another side is the name Marie Thérèse d'Autriche.

We then went to the park belonging to the palace, where we got out of the carriage. The park is magnificent and very extensive. There is also a fine flower garden, with a row of grand old elm-trees all round it. The leaves of the trees are trimmed with scissors on both sides, so that the trees look like a smooth green wall. Unless a person looks well at the

trees, he does not know what they are. A large quadrangular pool, with a great fountain out of which the water I previously alluded to spouts, lies in the midst of the garden. The pool is, however, not very full. Some steps, with marble statues at their sides, lead down to another basin full of stagnant water. From here a long and grassy avenue of fine old trees leads to a very extensive lake. To walk to the end of the lake from the fountain is very fatiguing. We then went home ; the air was perfumed by the odour of the Linden blossoms.

Saturday, the twentieth. After breakfast I visited the Artillery School. General Salonson, the director of the college, an elderly and learned man, had come to the hotel, accompanied by Colonel Jamont, his assistant, the governor of the town named Brun, and Monsieur de la Grange. I, the general, and 'Azad ul Mulk, entered the carriage, and went to the college, which contains pupils for artillery and engineering, and several teachers. The German language is especially taught. The pupils learn fortification and gunnery. Every pupil had before him and was drawing a plan of one of the fortresses captured by the Prussians. One of the pupils did not seem to me to be a European, but a Japanese. I said, 'Japanese come here!' and the officers and pupils were greatly astonished at my knowing where the youth came from. But there was a reason for my knowing him to be a

Japanese, for I had been told that the number of pupils was two or three hundred, and that only one Japanese was there. He was dressed like the other pupils. He came and I talked with him ; he had made great progress. The general and the others were full of praise regarding 'Alí Khán, a nephew of Mukhber ed Dowleh, who had studied at this college. I was shown some plans drawn by 'Ali Khán, and asked to accept them, but I told them to keep them as a souvenir of Alí Khán's work. I left the place and entered the carriage to go and see the artillery practice. We rode a long distance until we arrived at a high-lying part of the forest, from which a fine view of the surrounding country was obtained. Here the guns were placed ; they were not here only for to-day, but are here always for the artillery practice of the pupils. There were ten or twenty guns, field and siege guns of different calibre. They pointed the guns at a place at least seven thousand yards distant, and all the shells fell at the exact place and there burst. The shells went an immense distance, and many shots were fired. We then left and went to the old palace. The chief custodian of the palace led us through all the halls and rooms. It is a very extensive building and a very old one. All the furniture, the chairs, curtains, tables, pictures, etc., were old and historical. In one little room, once inhabited by Napoleon I., stands the table on which he wrote his

abdication. It is a round one, not very large, made of wood and not very straight. A little iron tablet, with the date of the abdication engraved upon it, is fixed to the bottom of the table. There was also the bedstead of some queen, in a great bedroom, with large mirrors, and the original old hangings. The chief custodian told us that when the Prussians came here, he collected all the furniture and different objects of the palace, and hid them in cellars, and other places, to prevent them taking anything away. We went over the whole palace. There was the library gallery, with many books in glass cases around and in the middle of the gallery ; its door was locked, and the books could not be got at. There was also a coat of mail with a sword ; the coat had a hole in its back, and the sword was suspended to the coat. On it was a small wooden board, with an inscription in French, of which the translation is : ‘ This coat of mail and this sword belonged to the Marquis Monaldeschi, who was killed by order of the Queen Christina of Sweden, 1657.’*

The story connected with this coat of mail is as follows : Monaldeschi was the lover of the Queen. When the Queen came to France on a visit to the King, Monaldeschi was seen to be very amiable to

* ‘ *Epée et cotte de mailles dite cotte secrète, que portait le Marquis de Monaldeschi, assassiné par ordre de la Reine Christine de Suède, 1657.*’

another lady. The Queen heard of this, and, in a fit of jealousy, employed a secret agent, who assassinated him in a lower room of this palace by stabbing him in the back with a dagger. As the murder happened in this palace, the coat of mail and the sword were kept here in remembrance of the event.

When at Fontainebleau, I went one evening to the theatre ; it was very small and hot. The performance was 'Niniche,' something like the performances of the pantomimists at Teheran, and not bad.

On Sunday, the twenty-first, we returned to Paris. We all went to the railway station at about two or three o'clock in the afternoon, first driving a little about the streets, and to the English garden, until it was time for starting. The weather was warm. At the station we had to wait half an hour. It rained heavily. We reached Paris in about an hour and a half, and went to the hotel. Sipah Sálár A'zem was there. The next day I went after breakfast to the Zoological Gardens. The Bois de Boulogne was very hot, and walking much on foot and perspiring greatly was rather unpleasant. There were birds of many colours, many kinds of monkeys, different kinds of dogs, elephants, giraffes, stags, ostriches, and, excepting the beasts of prey, I looked at all the animals. It was very warm to-day, and I soon returned to the hotel. On our return we passed by the Monceau Park, with its fine grass plots, its flower-beds and

shady walls. I noticed a small cascade leaping from an artificial mountain, and alighted to look at it closer. In a grotto there the air was cool. . We then went home.

The Hôtel de Ville, destroyed during the Commune, is now being repaired, or rather newly-constructed. Another day we went to the Hôtel Dieu, a large hospital, in which three or four hundred patients are treated. It also had been completely destroyed, and since rebuilt. The director of all the Paris hospitals, Monsieur Marand, was there. Afterwards we went to the school for the blind. Monsieur Prat, its director, showed me over the place. It is a very good school, and a hundred and thirty scholars, young men and women, live there. The principal branch of their education is that of music and singing. All the pupils were assembled in a room; some played the violin, all the others sang. They also played very well on the piano. I then inspected the different rooms. Every pupil had a separate room, and every room had a piano. Most of them also knit stockings, sew children's clothing, etc., and I took some pieces of their work with me. The alphabet that has been invented, and is printed for them, is wonderful. The letters are printed on the paper in relief, and the blind read easily any book printed in that manner.

We heard to-day that Mirza Kerím Khán, formerly general of the Firúzkúhí regiment of infantry, had

arrived at Paris, and Sipah Sálár A'zem said that he had granted him leave to come here to be treated for an illness he is suffering from.

The children of Paris, from the smallest infants to children of ten or twelve years of age, are kept very, very clean and neat by their mothers and nurses. It is a source of great wonder and astonishment that the babies and children here are so clean and tidy and well-mannered, so well-dressed and so nice. The parents pay the utmost attention to their children, who, when they reach a proper age, are educated and taught all the sciences and arts. There are always a number of people in the Monceau Park, in the Bois de Boulogne, in the Buttes of Chaumont, and other public resorts. The grown-up people, when they become tired of walking about, sit down on chairs, or wooden benches. The men read newspapers, or talk with their neighbours ; the women, to pass the time, take out a piece of needle-work, or talk ; and the children play on the grass under the shade of the trees, always well looked after by their nurses and attendants. Some children are driven by their nurses in little carriages, others play with the sand or with the water ; but all with such cleanliness and neatness, as really to astonish one ; and many have large wooden hoops, which they roll along, running after them.

I saw some very small horses in the Zoological

Gardens. They had been brought from Shetland; some were nearly as small as sheep, others a little larger, and they were permitted to be ridden. There was a piece of ground covered with gravel and roofed over, for riding these horses, and children were there galloping about, and a master was present teaching them how to ride.

I went once again to the Exhibition during my visit in Paris. Entering by the Trocadero gate, I first went to the great Concert Hall, which I had not yet seen. It is situated close to the gate, and the great cascade runs underneath it. As luck would have it, a concert was just being performed, and I sat down in a loge—an upper chamber. The hall was crowded. The orchestra was placed opposite to us, and played very well. The hall is very large, and beautifully decorated; it was constructed of iron and wood, and covered with plaster and paintings. It was very handsome, and its beauties cannot be described. The music filling the building and the dome with its sound had a very fine effect. A concert is performed here three times a week. The great organ is not yet completed, and just behind the orchestra was a huge curtain drawn before it; it was to be finished fifteen days hence. When the orchestra had performed two pieces, I rose and went to the Aquarium—that is a place for fish. But I saw only three or four kinds of fish—salmop-trout, the great white fish of Mazán-

derán, which they eat, small fish in the tanks, and eels. As it was very hot, I did not go anywhere else in the Exhibition, but rode in the Bois de Boulogne, as far as the great cascades, and then went home.

My chest pained me to-day, accompanied by hoarseness and cough. As the weather was so very warm I perspired freely, and standing in a draught, I caught cold.

Before going to the Aquarium, I inspected the gallery in which antiquities are exhibited. There were all kinds of things: statues, old coins, etc., without number.

Another day I went to St. Germain. It takes an hour, or perhaps three-quarters of an hour, to get there by train; two hours and a half by carriage. One can also go by a small steamboat on the Seine, when the journey to St. Germain, with the stream, takes three hours and a half; and the return journey, against the stream, four hours. The journey by steamer takes a longer time than by carriage, for two reasons. The first is, that the river has many windings, and does not flow in a straight line, thereby greatly increasing the distance; the second is, that one has to pass two locks, and the opening and shutting of each lock takes at least half an hour. The carriage-road and the railway both go in a straight line. These locks enable large vessels to navigate the river. The river is in some places very shallow,

and the slope of its bed is very gradual. The locks cause the water to rise, and ships can get along. Between Paris and St. Germain, they are constructed at two places. The opening and shutting of these locks is done as follows : In the middle of the river is a small island, dividing the river into two branches, and the lock is in one of the branches. The sides of the river are here, for a length of about fifteen or twenty yards, confined by strong stone embankments, the width between the embankments being seven or eight yards. The depth of the river, between the embankments, is about fifteen yards. At each end of the lock is an iron gate, which is opened and shut by a machine moved by one or two men turning a wheel. Each door also has an arrangement, by shifting which the water between the locks can be increased or diminished at pleasure. The two gates are always kept closed. Whenever a vessel arrives, the door by which the water flows into the lock is first opened, and the vessel enters the lock. This door is then shut. The water in the lock is now too high, and has to be brought down to the level of the river below the lock ; when this is done, the door below is opened by turning the wheel, and the vessel leaves the lock. Some divers, with indiarubber dresses and curious hats with glass eyes, are always ready on the river-side or on the locks. When under water they get fresh air by means of indiarubber tubing from above,

and they can thus work comfortably for ten hours under water. I saw one of these divers at the last lock, and on asking him, he went under the water ; it was a curious sight.

Then there was another wonderful machine on the river, in a long ship. Another ship was moored at the side of the long one, and was being loaded from it by the machine, which was worked by steam, with sand and stones, dredged up from the bottom of the river ; and in this way they keep the river deep and clear, enabling ships to pass with ease. I noticed to-day two of these dredging-machines on the river. I left the hotel in a carriage, and rode to the nearest quay, where I went on board a small and long steam-boat. As the weather was very warm I did not go below, but sat down on the deck. Some of our attendants and followers, Colonel La Moralle and the director of the Seine steamers were also there. We started at two hours after noon, passed under the Jena Bridge, and then went up the river. I looked at both sides of the river, the great crowds coming and going in the streets, the people bathing in the river, and an occasional train passing. It was a very interesting sight. When we had left the town, we noticed many villages, pleasant farms, and pretty villas with fine parks and gardens. There were also numerous factories for oil-refining, soap-boiling, etc., on both sides of the river, somewhat annoying the

passers-by and travellers with their smoke. The first lock is in the neighbourhood of St. Denis ; the lockmen were ready when we reached it, and we were delayed only fifteen minutes in getting through. We then went on for a long distance, until we passed Bonzinval, an important and populous little town with a fine forest, and arrived soon afterwards at the second lock. Here the lockmen were not ready ; we waited a little time, but as it was very hot and getting towards sunset, I wished to return to Paris. The colonel and the director of the steamers told me that the lock would be opened in ten minutes, and asked me to wait for that time. They themselves left the ship and went to fetch the lockmen, who arrived ten minutes later. An unfortunate steamer was shut up like a prisoner between the two gates of the lock, I don't know for how many hours, and our arrival was the cause of her deliverance. They first got the steamer out of the lock, and then we entered. They closed the gate, and let the water out, but they let so much water out that the steamer touched the bottom, and the rudder was completely embedded in the mud. By letting in some more water, and by hauling the vessel, with much trouble they got her off, and we passed the lock. We arrived at St. Germain soon after. A carriage was ready at the quay, and entering it we rode through the town towards the higher portion. The town lies on a high hill, and its houses

are built from the foot all the way to the top of the hill. The slope is not steep, and the carriage ascended easily. The top of the hill is called 'Terrasse de St. Germain,' and from it one sees a world lying before one, a world with a view so wonderful, that in no other place or country does the like exist or ever will exist. On one side long and broad avenues extend for about two farsakhs from the hill. The trees of the avenues are lindens, trees resembling the elm, but having small yellow and strongly-scented flowers. The odour of these flowers is so strong that the whole country is scented by it. I have seen these trees in the forests of Persia. The leaves of the tall trees are clipped straight, and the lines of trees form green walls. As far as the eye can reach the lindens extend, forming one long wall. On the other side fields and villages are to be seen—it is a wonderful view. Napoleon III. used often to come here and pass the night in pleasure. I was told that the place in those times was much more beautiful and agreeable than it is now. They used then always to water the avenues, and the ground where they were situated looked always greener and fresher than now. The avenues were to-day a little dusty. We walked about, and then returned to Paris. On the other side of the bridge over the Seine are the gardens and houses of Le Pecq, then comes the forest of Le Vesinet, then Nanterre ; after this one passes Chatou, Asnières,

Clichy, and Neuilly, and enters Paris. In the street of Neuilly was a wonderful bázár, a temporary affair, for the festival they have here. Both sides of the streets are covered with wooden booths and tents, for a length of about a farsakh ; in some booths lotteries were going on and games of chance played, in others were little theatres and peep-shows ; then there were places as large as a house, with wooden horses, on which the country-people, men and women, children and adults, were riding. A person in the centre moved the machine by turning the wheel, and the people on the horses were swiftly moved round. Very good music was played, and there was some loud singing. There were swings, in which men and women sat playing with balls as they were swinging. Other games also were played ; for instance, there was in front of a booth a large wooden tray—so large that a Teheran Tabag Kesh* could not have carried it—filled with china-ware and other objects ; the tray is put in motion and turns round ; if it turns round a certain number of times the person who turned it wins ; if it turns round less than that number of times the person loses. It was astonishing what a number of different kinds of amusement there were here, and one cannot but wonder at the ingenuity of the people

* Tabag is a wooden tray in which breakable articles, glass, china, etc., are carried in Persia. Tabag Kesh is the man who carries the tray on his head.

who have invented them. The people come here half an hour before sunset, and pass the night until daylight appears in amusement and play. It is impossible to count all the different contrivances, some of them very curious, which there were. I saw six persons sit down in a box made of iron on a railway running round in a curve. At the end of the curve was a receptacle to hold the box. A woman stood under the box turning a machine, by means of which she suddenly let the box go with a strong push. The box ran with great velocity to the other end of the curve and then returned to the starting-place. At another time the woman gave a twist to the box, when, with the people inside it, it turned swiftly round and round, as it slid to the other end and again returned to the starting-place. I rode slowly through the street, looking at the fair. The fair or *bázár* is not covered, but is held in the street. The street is very long, and its sides are shaded by trees, and under them are the booths. We reached the hotel an hour after sunset.

The Queen of Spain, who was a daughter of Montpensier (a son of the late Louis Philippe, King of the French), and was named Mercedes, has just died at the age of sixteen. She had a fever, which, turning into typhus, proved fatal. Everybody felt grieved. She was married only five months ago to the King of Spain, her cousin. Her husband is twenty years of

age, and a son of Isabella, the ex-Queen of Spain, whom I mentioned above, and at whose house I had dined.

A telegram arrived to-day from Amín í Huzúr, to say that he had arrived at Astrakhan, after a very bad sea passage. I told him in reply to come here, but in spite of all the trouble he took, he was not able to see Paris.

A Polish oculist was at Paris, very successful in his treatment of eye diseases, and Dr. Mirza 'Ali has studied a year under him. He was invited to visit me one day. He was a short man, with yellow hair and blue eyes. He examined my eyes, but, praise God the Most High ! they were without disease. I had asked for him simply to have my eyes looked at. He praised Mirza 'Ali very much, and said that a better oculist did not exist. His name is Galishovsky.

I went again another day to St. Germain, but this time by the Western Railway. Násr ul Mulk was sent ahead ; he stopped there a night to engage rooms and to get breakfast prepared. We started at ten o'clock—that is, two hours before noon—and went to the St. Germain terminus, situated in the town. We had started half an hour before the departure of the train, and had to sit waiting at the terminus. A train arrives and leaves every two hours ; trains for Versailles, St. Germain, and other places lying to the

west of Paris, leave from this terminus. The whistling of the engines is heard continually, and there is much noise. The time of departure at last arrived, and we took our seats. Many passengers for intermediate stations were in this train, in carriages both in front and behind us. We arrived at St. Germain in three quarters of an hour, passing through three tunnels. The first tunnel is within the city of Paris, and over it are built high houses; they are houses belonging to the inhabitants of Paris, and the trains run under them. We then, still in Paris, passed under a broad iron bridge, which forms part of the street. Near St. Germain another tunnel is passed; it is not long, and not very dark. Just before arriving at the St. Germain station the railway goes through a mountain or high hill; this tunnel is very dark and dreadful. After entering the tunnel two minutes elapse before one arrives at daylight again, and leaves the hill behind. By this road from Paris to St. Germain we passed the villages of Batignolles, Asnières, Colombes, Nanterre, Rueil, Chatou, Le Vésinet, and Le Pecq. Násr ul Mulk was at the station. The station has no roof. The railway here lies in a deep cutting, and on each side of it are very high stone walls, making the place confined and very disagreeable. I alighted and walked a long distance on foot, ascending to the surface of the ground, where we found a carriage ready, and rode to the Hôtel Pavillon de Henri IV.

In a lower room of this hotel Louis XIV., the great King of France, was born. The hotel is a very lofty and handsome building, affording a view of the town, the environs of Paris and the Seine, the beauties of which cannot be described. We went after breakfast to the old castle to see the collection of antiquities in the fine museum there. We were conducted by the director of the museum, named Bertrand, and went first into the lower story, to inspect some relics of the ancient Romans and Gauls of France. There were different kinds of weapons—immense swords, spears, and lances for splitting heads, bows and arrows, with a curious mechanism for discharging the bow, used in ancient times like the guns of the present day. They took proper aim with it, and then pulled the trigger. The arrows are very thick, and have very heavy heads; they were put into a wooden semi-circular guiding tube, the head being directed towards the object to be shot at, and the foot resting on a thick bowstring. The machine was then turned, and the bowstring could be pulled as much as was required. Another contrivance, as soon as it was touched, let go the string, and the arrow was shot straight with unerring aim at the mark. I shot one arrow. We went down into the court, and threw some spears at a mark. There are two ways of throwing the spear. One is to throw it with the strength of the arm, like our *jerid*; the other is to

throw it by machinery, or with mechanical aid. A string, tied to the centre of the spear, is seized by the hand, and the spear is thrown by the force of the string. A spear thrown in this manner travels very far, and throwing it is very easy; but without the help of the string, and simply by the strength of the arm, the spear does not travel so far. I gave some spears to the Europeans to throw; they threw them about twenty paces. I then threw one, simply by force of the arm and hand, and it went to a distance of a hundred paces; and I have thrown even farther than that. I also threw some spears with the string. They travelled a long distance, but of course a person with great strength of arm would probably throw them much farther than I did. It is the custom in Persia to practise throwing the *jerid*—which the French call *javelot*—and I have had much practice in throwing it, and for that reason I was enabled to throw the spears so far; it is less a question of strength than of skill. We then went to the rooms in the upper story, in which there was a large collection of ancient implements, dug out of the ground, or found elsewhere, dating from a period anterior to, or contemporary with, the flood. The period before the discovery of iron was represented by stone hatchets, axes, and arrow-heads, and other objects, which are at the present day made of iron. There were also many pieces of ancient earthenware, old coins, weapons, and

a multitude of articles quite impossible to enumerate. It was a very interesting sight. We saw all kinds of objects—even boots, slippers, and hats, having mostly belonged to the ancient inhabitants of France; there were also some from other countries. I saw also a wonderful head of a stag, with immense horns, and it is certain that a stag of that size does not now exist anywhere in the world; it must have been an antediluvian animal. The head was twice as large as that of a stag of the present time; its horns were of astonishing size, the space between their base was like a large tray, and had room enough for four persons to sit down upon, and they were very long and thick. If I had not seen them with my own eyes, I should never have believed that such a thing had existed. They are really wonderful. If this stag were alive, it could not possibly, with those horns on its head, pass through even a large gate. There were many other wonders. The castle was constructed by Francis I., King of France. At a corner of it stands a tower, called *Tour de Nejeune*, which was built long before the castle, during the reign of Charles V., King of France, and the chapel of the castle dates from the time of St. Louis. The museum here was a creation of Napoleon III.; the collection is at present increased day by day. Napoleon III. also contemplated having the castle repaired, which is now being done. When we had walked about a little, we rode in a carriage to

the terrace. I saw a splendid buck in the forest quite close to me, and was sorry I had not a gun with me to shoot it. An iron railing, quite half a farsakh in length, runs all along the front of the terrace. (I have described the terrace on my first trip to St. Germain.) We then proceeded to the railway station, the train was ready, and entering it, we returned to Paris. I was tired to-night, and did not go anywhere.

The training of the monkeys here is something wonderful. Small chairs, large enough for a monkey to sit down upon, are placed on the ground round a table; the monkeys arrive on the scene, ogling and winking at each other, and sit down in a well-behaved manner on the chairs. Little decanters and glasses, and candles are on the table. Every monkey has a napkin before him; one acts as cook, dressed in white, and walks on two legs like a man. Their master, whip in his hand, gave a sign to the monkey performing the cook's part, and spoke to him in French. The monkey immediately went to a cupboard in which food and other things were placed, and when the master touched a bell he brought a basket of fruit, sat down on a chair, shook hands with his master, and saluted. The master then placed the fruit on the little table before the other monkeys, and gave to each monkey his portion in a plate. Without haste and with good manners they eat the fruit, and then wiped their mouths with the napkins, and leaning back in

their chairs, ogled each other as before. The monkey representing the cook then fetched a basket with some bottles of wine in it, and opened one of the bottles, which he gave to his master ; the master poured the wine into the little glasses, and the monkeys drank it with the utmost good breeding, and then dried their lips on the napkins ; and so it continued to the end, the animals eating their dinner with good breeding and behaviour. It was really very astonishing. They then performed some rope-dancing, doing it better than human beings. Some small ponies, hardly larger than big sheep, were then brought, and the monkeys mounted them and raced. They then put a gun into the hands of a monkey. The gun was loaded only with powder, and the monkey fired the gun at a little dog, who was taught to fall down as if dead after the shot. The monkeys next brought a coffin, lifted the dog into it, and carried him away. The monkeys also clapped their hands, danced, and did all kinds of imaginable things.

Mad dogs are abundant in Paris during the hot season, and one of them bit some people a few days ago. The disease caused by the effects of a mad dog's bite is incurable, and the people died.

On one occasion we went to the Persian Legation. Nazer Aqá, the minister, had been ill for some days, but had left his bed, and was again walking about. He had been suffering from a disease of the throat,

and the doctor had to perform an operation with a lancet. The legation building has a little garden, and it is a pretty good one. We saw Nazer Aqá's wife, an Urúmíeh Armenian, a niece of Major Baba Khán at Teheran. Nazer Aqá has four sons and a daughter; the eldest son had gone to school, the other children, all under four or five years of age, were present. From there we went to the Palais Royal, Amín ul Mulk, the colonel, and some others accompanying us. We visited several shops, and bought some jewellery. Many people were there.

Another day we visited the Magasin du Louvre, Sipah Sálár A'zem accompanying us. This place is very remarkable. The building has several stories, many galleries, rooms, and halls, with thousands of turnings, in which a person unacquainted with the place loses himself at once. All the rooms are full of all kinds of goods and articles. Some of the rooms, in which people sit talking or reading newspapers, are very high, and have large mirrors and chandeliers. Adjoining this place is a restaurant, with two very large, high, and beautifully decorated rooms. In one of these rooms, which is for talking, reading, smoking cigars, and eating ices, many fine pictures are exposed for sale. I chose thirty-six of the pictures, and bought them. The other of these great rooms is the dining-room, and four hundred people can sit down there for dinner. Chairs, tables, knives and forks, etc.,

all good and exceedingly clean, are always ready for the people ; the room is in fact worthy to be the dining-hall of a king. Much business, buying and selling, is always going on here ; there are always five thousand people walking about in it, and the accountants, writers, and clerks number two thousand, or, as some say, five thousand.

The daughter and sister of Monsieur Tholozan, our chief medical adviser, were presented to-day. His sister is a nun. His wife was ill and did not come.

Hussein Khán, the son of Mirza Yúsuf Khán Musteshar, who has studied medicine in England, and has, they say, become a very good doctor, presented himself. He has now studied ten or fifteen years, and is at present at Paris, to complete his studies.

When I rose on the morning of Sunday the twenty-eighth of Jemádí ul Akherí, the thirtieth of the European month of June, there was a strange commotion in the city. Preparations for this day, which was a great festival, had been going on for some days past. The streets and houses were decorated with flags of the Republic and other nations, and illuminations and fireworks were to take place in the evening. On Sundays all the shops are shut, and the working classes, and many other people, pass that day in pleasure and amusement ; now, however, that it was a great festival as well, not a single person in Paris

did anything to-day but amuse himself. All the streets and avenues were crowded to such an extent with men and women in carriages and on foot, that there was no room for passing comfortably. The great roads, like that through the Champs Elysées or the Bois de Boulogne, were particularly crowded. The principal illuminations and fireworks were to take place in the Bois de Boulogne, and lamps were placed all round the lake. Flags were everywhere, and triumphal arches, beautifully decorated, had here and there been erected ; on the lake were large and small ornamental boats, with people in them singing and playing music. The women had put on new dresses, and had greatly adorned themselves ; and the people were at liberty to do what they liked—that is, sing, or dance, or anything else. The authorities had given orders that no vehicles or horses were to pass the great streets and avenues after three hours before sunset ; only foot-passengers were admitted. If they had permitted carriages to pass, the result would have been, for a certainty, that a thousand people would have been killed. The routes to be taken by carriages or horses had been fixed through other streets that were less crowded. We were told that in spite of these precautions several people were crushed under the wheels of carriages. Multitudes filled the square in front of our hotel, and the crowd was quite innumerable. The people ran aimlessly from one side of the

square to the other. Separate bands of the inhabitants of the different quarters of the town passed through the square on their way to some place of amusement, and behind every one of them followed about five thousand people, men, women, and children, simply for the sake of looking on. Every band was led by men carrying banners and differently coloured flags, and all were singing the 'Marseillaise,' the great Republican song, accompanying it with clapping of hands. Most of them had paper hats with a tassel, to which a lamp, to be lighted at night, was suspended. One band had music, and at least one hundred other bands had passed before it, dispersing themselves in the streets and avenues of the city. About five thousand people followed after this band. When numerous balloons had been sent up into the air, there passed two immense vehicles, specially made for a day like this. They were not carriages, but great ships on wheels, drawn by many horses adorned with gay trappings. The coachmen were gorgeously dressed. Some cavalry with music went in front of the cars. In the first car sat a band of musicians, in the second a number of young men singing songs. The cars were followed by some more cavalry and many policemen. When the cars arrived in front of the hotel, the crowd was so great as to raise fears of a great loss of life. The cars stopped a little, and the people played and sang, and then went on. In the

afternoon we rode out to look at the town. We rode past the basin outside of the Trocadero gate of the Exhibition, and through the Champs Elysées. The crowds were immense, and the carriages that passed were innumerable. The people were now mostly going towards the Bois de Boulogne to take their places for the evening ; later on they would not have been able to do so. I proceeded to the Paris Botanical Gardens, alighted there, and looked at them. Many kinds of flowers and trees were kept here. The place was very private and quiet. From here I rode to the Bois de Boulogne. People were busy everywhere arranging the lamps and fireworks, decorating the boats, etc. The crowds had now increased to such an extent, that there was no passage through it, and more people were added to it every minute. Before the road was entirely blocked I ordered the carriage to turn towards home. The scene on the road to the Champs Elysées was wonderful. People of the middle classes, and labourers, were singing, dancing and running about. The upper classes and well-to-do people were driving about in carriages. Every carriage was crowded ; but in the Champs Elysées, everyone was on foot, as the passage of vehicles was prohibited there. All the people, both high and low, had a nosegay of artificial flowers pinned to their breast, and some of the lower classes had bunches of

flowers as large as a fanús * on their heads, and threw crackers about. The uproar was tremendous, and we reached our hotel with much difficulty. The square in front of the hotel was as crowded as ever, and a band of musicians was playing just by the entrance of the hotel. Some days ago Marshal MacMahon, on account of these great crowds, was considering how we could best see the fireworks and illuminations, and where it would be possible for us to do so with convenience. At last it struck me that the best place for me and the marshal to go to was the top of the Arc de Triomphe, which lies in the midst of the city, and being very lofty, would afford a good view of the illuminations and the fireworks, and I said so to Colonel de la Morelle. Marshal MacMahon approved of this idea, and it was arranged that we were to go there on the night of the fireworks. The marshal came to the hotel half an hour after sunset, and we started. General D'Abzac was with us in the carriage. Sipah Sálár A'zem and all the others also came. We went through the less crowded streets. I, the marshal, Sipah Sálár A'zem, and General D'Abzac were in one carriage belonging to the marshal. By the time that we arrived at the Arc de Triomphe the

* Fanús, a kind of lantern, resembling a Chinese lantern. It generally consists of two copper or tin discs, joined by a cylinder of oiled calico or paper, which can be folded up. It varies in size from one foot in height and four or five inches diameter, to three feet in height and three feet in diameter.

whole city was a mass of flame from the illuminations by gas-lamps and electrical lights. We alighted; the wife and daughter of Marshal MacMahon and Marshal Canrobert had also come. We then ascended to the top. The staircase was very small and narrow, and was winding round continually; the weather was also very warm and close, and I grew quite giddy. We counted three hundred and twenty-five steps to the top. The staircase resembles a deep well, and its ascent is very fatiguing. When I reached the top, I found the air very cold, and had to put on a fur coat. Marshal MacMahon and the others had rested a little in a lower room, and came up a few minutes later. The view of Paris, the illuminations, the fireworks, the surging crowd below us, the shouts of the people, the singing and music, etc., formed a scene certainly never yet beheld before on this earth. The Arc de Triomphe is situated in an open space, into which the twelve principal streets of Paris converge, and the road leading to the Place de la Concorde through the Champs Elysées, and the one leading to the Bois de Boulogne, were particularly remarkable. The fireworks began in the Bois de Boulogne, those of Montmartre and the others followed. They were splendid. Crowds, with drums and flags and bands of musicians thronged the streets all round the Arc de Triomphe, singing and playing the 'Marseillaise.' During the reign of Napoleon III., this song was strictly pro-

hibited, and whoever sung or played it was imprisoned and punished. We remained nearly two hours on the Arc de Triomphe, walking about and admiring the scene, until the fireworks ended. Sipah Sálár A'zem and the others also remained. The crowds and throngs and the uproar, however, continued as before. We then descended, and returned to the hotel with Marshal MacMahon, passing the St. Augustin church constructed by Napoleon III., and the Boulevard Haussmann. Haussmann was Prefect of Paris under Napoleon III., and this boulevard was built by him and called by his name. He is still alive, represents the island of Corsica in parliament, and is one of the supporters of Napoleon's dynasty. The marshal left us at the door of the hotel, and, taking leave of him, we retired to our rooms. The uproar of the people continued until morning. What a noise there was all day and night! But how could it have been otherwise with two millions and a half of human beings in one town, on a great festival and day of rejoicing, when men and women, old and young, children and grown-up people, all crowded together, were bent on pleasure? A marble statue, representing the Republic, was carried in procession to-day by the republicans to the Exhibition, and some speeches followed, at which some of the ministers of the Republic were present; Marshal MacMahon, however, was not there. On inquiring

what festival it was that had been celebrated to-day, I was told that it was the festival which had been newly instituted for the pleasure of the people, as an accessory to the Exhibition, and for the amusement of the strangers, kings, princes, and others, now visiting Paris. The idea was a very good one, and the pleasure and amusement derived from it were great. Some princes arrived to-day, and took rooms at the hotel in which I was living. They were Halim Pasha, uncle of the Khedive of Egypt, and one of the descendants of Muhammed Ali Pasha; the Archduke Albert, a brother of the Emperor of Austria; and the King of Portugal's father.

Monday, the twenty-ninth of Jemádi us Sàni. I began the day by going to bid Marshal MacMahon farewell, and then went to pay a visit of condolence to the mother of the King of Spain. She received me at the foot of the stairs, and she and all her attendants were dressed in black. After some conversation I went home and breakfasted. I then rode out to take a last look at the Exhibition. I entered by the gate at the Café Duval, and first visited the gallery of French machinery. I inspected the machine for making paper for newspapers and books. This was a truly wonderful machine, and it would take too long a time to describe it properly. A short description of the manner in which paper is made is as follows: Some very ordinary paper manufactured somewhere else is

brought, put into a tank of water, and beaten into a pulp by a machine. The pulp runs, by means of pipes, into other tanks, and is cleaned more and more at each tank. From these tanks the pulp passes into some other machines, and is seen coming out at the other side as dry and faultlessly cut paper. The length of the machine is about ten or fifteen yards. We walked about the Exhibition a long time, and late in the afternoon when somewhat fatigued I went to the Trocadero on the other side of the river. Spain is represented here by a curious room, constructed entirely of bottles of wine. Eighty thousand bottles of different wines, brought here as samples and for sale, were tastefully and with much skill piled on to each other; the rounded roof, and the columns and walls, were all bottles. They had raised the whole building from the foundations to the roof, even the doors, of bottles; and supposing all the bottles to be taken away, the house would cease to exist. It was a very wonderful arrangement. When we got outside the Trocadero gate we saw a large balloon, shaped like a bottle or a wine jar, having a contrivance like a sail fixed to it by ropes and floating in the air, but there were no people in it. We then went home.

I once counted at Paris the number of vehicles passing the hotel, and found that four hundred carriages, carts, and omnibuses passed every hour. Omnibuses are large public carriages, which are

drawn by two horses and can seat fifty passengers. This extraordinary traffic continues by day and night.

A great and very fine hotel called the Hôtel Continental has been recently built here. On its site stood formerly the Ministry of Finance, which was destroyed by fire during the Commune, after the Prussian war. The Government sold the ground, and an hotel is now built upon it.

Monsieur Léon Say, the present minister of finance, was one day received by me in audience. He is an able man, and spoke much about the way in which taxes are levied in France.

Tuesday, the first of Rejeb. To-day we had to leave Paris on our way back to Persia. Marshal MacMahon came at half-past one o'clock, and together with General D'Abzac we rode to the southern terminus of the railway leading to Strasburg. It was a long distance to the terminus. The flags which had been displayed for yesterday's festival had not yet been taken down, and all the streets were full of them. Passing a boulevard I asked General D'Abzac its name, he answered *Bonne Nouvelle*, which means 'good news,' and I took those words as a happy omen for my voyage. Many people had come to the station to bid me farewell, and Marshal MacMahon and many officers saw me depart. I stepped into the train and said good-bye to the marshal and the others. *Násr ul Mulk*, apparently deep in thought,

stood there with his grandson, Abú ul Qásém Khán. He intends taking Abú ul Qásém Khán to London, putting him into a college there, then going for the sake of his health to some hot springs in France, and returning to Persia *viâ* Mecca. He, Nazer Aqá, Nerímán Khán and others remained behind, and the train starting like lightning towards Vienna and Persia, everybody was lost to view almost instantly. Although the sun was already in the sign of Cancer (month of July), no traces of summer were visible. The wheat was still green, the barley just beginning to get a little yellow, and the country as green and covered with flowers, particularly red tulips, as if it were only the commencement of spring. I found the land more highly cultivated in France than in any of the other countries I had passed through.

A U S T R I A .

A U S T R I A.

WE passed through Strasburg at night, and found ourselves upon awaking at Ulm, which is a German town, belonging to the kingdom of Bavaria. The train stopped there for an hour, and the governor of the town and some military officers entered my carriage to pay their respects. The governor was General Hermann, a white-haired, but hale and hearty old man, and a very capable officer. This town of Ulm is fortified, and has a strong citadel, perched on a high hill, and adjoining it is another strong fortress, and smaller citadels are built around it. The Bavarian army is under the command of the Emperor of Germany, and the King of Bavaria in reality acts according to the orders of the Emperor. Ulm was besieged by Napoleon I., and the Austrian General Mack, who was shut up in the fortress with thirty thousand men, was forced to capitulate. Stuttgart, the capital of Wurtemberg, was passed during the night; and soon afterwards we arrived at Munich, the

capital of Bavaria. The King had gone to Lake Constance, in Switzerland. The railway station was large and dark. I went into one of the waiting-rooms. Munich is a very pretty town, and has some great churches, fine streets, and much water. After leaving Munich we passed by the side of some picturesque lakes ; some high mountains, covered with forest, also became visible on our right. They were the Tyrolese mountains, and were green to their summits. The fields here are all naturally watered. About six o'clock we arrived at Salzburg, and were received at the station by Archduke Victor, a brother of the Emperor of Austria, who had come on the part of the Emperor to welcome me ; Count de Crenneville, our mehmándár, and grand chamberlain of the Emperor (who had also been our mehmándár on our previous journey) and some officers. A regiment of infantry was drawn up in line, and its band struck up some music. When we reached the end of the line, the Archduke invited me to dine with him to-morrow night, and bidding me farewell, left for his country house, while I went to the same palace in which I resided during my former stay at Salzburg.

We were twenty-eight hours on the road from Paris to Salzburg ; deducting the four hours which the train stopped at different places, we were twenty-four hours, proceeding at the rate of ten farsakhs (thirty-eight miles) an hour, making a total distance of two hun-

dred and forty farsakhs travelled in twenty-four hours. Salzburg is almost always wet.

Thursday, the third. We stopped here to-day. After breakfast I rode to Höllbrünn, being accompanied by Sipah Sálár A'zem and 'Azad ul Mulk. There had been a heavy rain all the morning, but when we started it ceased. The weather was very cold. We proceeded along the river Salzbach, which flows through the town, and has really all the good qualities of a river—clearness, a rapid stream, and pleasant green banks full of flowers. It is very wide and deep here, but its waters flow with great velocity, rendering the river unfit for navigation. Several iron bridges cross the river in the town. Another of the good qualities of this river is, that the banks are low, enabling the hand to touch the water everywhere, as if it were a little stream in a garden. The town has made great progress during the last few years ; hotels and schools and many fine villages on the river-side have lately been built. The river has its sources in the Tyrolese mountains, and flows into the Danube. It took us twenty minutes to reach Höllbrünn ; most of our attendants followed us. As we were walking towards a little spring, the water was turned on to a number of artificial fountains, which began to play all around us, and wetted most of us. A thing I had not ~~men~~ when here before was a stone table, and some stone seats, by the side of a small stream of water.

The proprietor of the place has a separate chair, and sits alone at a corner of the table, and before him is a tap, by which he can turn the water on. When the guests are sitting drinking tea, or taking some refreshments, he secretly turns the water on, and the jets begin spouting from underneath the people on the stone chairs, and wet them all. It was very amusing to see the people scamper out of reach of the jets of water. There are many other of these secret water-works arranged in different ways in this garden. It then began to rain again, and we went home. At five o'clock in the afternoon we went in a carriage to the house of the Archduke Victor, brother of the Emperor. Sipah Sálár A'zem, 'Azad ul Mulk, Ajúdán i Makhsús, Amín ul Mulk, and Hajji Sheikh Mohsin Khán Mu'in ul Mulk, came with us. The Archduke's residence is situated outside of the town, in the castle of the old bishops, who formerly governed this country. The Emperor of Austria presented it to his brother ten years ago. The name of the castle is Gildesheim. The distance from our palace to this place was about half an hour's ride, and we passed many fine and lovely spots on the road. A fine park and gardens are attached to the palace. On the steps of the great staircase are stone statues of stags, with real stags' horns, having golden stars on the points of their antlers. The arms of the bishops who formerly reigned here were stags' horns, with stars on the antlers.

There were a great number of steps leading up to the entrance, and half-way up I paused a moment to look at the fine entrance-door. The palace is very extensive, and has many rooms ornamented in stucco. The Archduke is a great collector of old porcelain and chinaware; he likes to hang the china all round the walls of his rooms; it must all be of one colour, and the colour must be blue; there were some old Isfahán plates of the time of the Sefavíehs. The curtains, sofas, and chairs of the rooms were covered with stuffs the same colour as the chinaware. The Archduke is also very fond of beautiful and sweet-scented flowers, and his rooms were full of them. We ascended to an upper story to dine. The upper rooms were also decorated with stucco-work, and blue porcelain was suspended to the walls. A small oblong table was laid for fifteen persons. The flowers on the table were all of one kind of wild flower, also to be found in Persia, similar to the wild chicory, and of a blue colour, like the china on the walls. The father of the Archduke had died four months ago, and we consequently had no music. After the dinner, which was very good, we returned to the lower room, sat down a little, and then went to the Concert Hall in the town. Members of the nobility, and other distinguished personages, meet in this hall to play music, sing and dance, and the inhabitants of the town had invited us to spend the evening there. We crossed a

bridge, and alighted at the entrance of the hall. A great crowd was standing in the street, and at the entrance of the hall were the governor of the town, his wife, and many members of the nobility, with their wives and daughters. I ascended the stairs, and sat down in a place overlooking the hall. A balcony ran all round the hall, and many ladies were sitting on it looking on. An orchestra on a stage at the end of the building was performing music. When about half an hour had elapsed the people rose, and, according to custom, began to dance. When the dance was over the governor presented some distinguished ladies, and then I went home.

Friday, the fourth. I started for Vienna to-day. I was ready for starting an hour after sunrise, but the time for the train being half an hour later, I had a walk with Sipah Sálár A'zem and 'Azad ul Mulk by the river-side. Count Crenneville and other Austrians were also with us. I enjoyed the walk very much, and walked a long distance, passing the Empress Isabella Quay, which had been newly constructed, and the Hôtel d'Autriche standing on the quay. Opposite this hotel, on the other side of the river, stands a college, also a new building. Starting-time having arrived, we entered a carriage and rode to the railway station. A band, a regiment of infantry, and many people were there. I walked along the line of soldiers, and bid good-bye to the Emperor's brother,

who intends going to-day to Ischl, four hours' carriage-ride from here. They say Ischl is a very fine place, with a magnificent climate, and that the Empress and Crown Prince of Austria are at present staying there. It can be reached in eight hours by railway from Vienna. Dr. Polak, who was formerly my medical adviser, and who was to-day received in audience, has also been there. He has become very thin, but has not forgotten the Persian language, although it is now eighteen years since he left Persia. The train started. It was the special train of the Emperor, and was very comfortable, all the carriages communicating with each other and near to the ground. The train went at the rate of ten farsakhs (nearly forty miles) an hour, and ran very smoothly. I described the road from Salzburg to Vienna in my earlier diary, and we went this time by the same road, and in the same time, viz., eight hours. The distance is nearly eighty farsakhs. We arrived at Kemmelbach, half way, two hours and a half before sunset. The river Danube becomes visible a short distance beyond this station, and vanishes from view after a distance of ten farsakhs or so. His Majesty the Emperor, many officers and others, all in full dress, were at the Vienna terminus to receive me. I alighted and saluted the Emperor with particular friendship and love, and shook hands with him. His Majesty then introduced some distinguished personages to me. I and the Emperor

walked to the end of the soldiery drawn up in line, and entered an open carriage, driving towards the Imperial palace. The crowds in the street saluted us as we passed, and we returned their salutes. In the great square in front of the palace stand two equestrian statues of cast-iron. One represents the Archduke Charles, who was commander-in-chief of the Austrian forces in the war with Napoleon I.; the other, Prince Eugene of Savoy, who defeated the Turks at Xhanta in Hungary, in the year 1697. We drove into the courtyard of the palace, and ascending a flight of stairs, entered the rooms of the palace. The palace was very large and lofty, and had a great number of rooms. It was originally a construction of the old sovereigns of Austria, but every Emperor added something, thereby continually increasing it, until it has become the long and great building it now is. It is called the Burg. Its rooms are white, and decorated with gilt woodwork. Every room or hall is covered with paper of one colour, that is, only the walls; the ceilings and the borders remaining white, with gilt woodwork. The tables, chairs, and other furniture are always of the same colour as the wall-paper. There were few paintings, but many mosaic pictures from Florence, suspended in heavy frames to the walls of the rooms. A better and prettier art than this mosaic-work cannot be imagined; it resembles the settings of precious stones.

His Majesty the Emperor introduced some more people, conducted us to our rooms, and then left. The Emperor resides in the same palace. After an interval of a few minutes I returned the Emperor's visit, and passed through numerous halls and rooms until we reached his private apartments. The Emperor advanced towards me, and, after some compliments, we sat down. Sipah Sálár A'zem was present, and also sat down. We had a long conversation, then rose, and returned to our rooms.

Saturday, the fifth. I did not go out anywhere, but had a long walk in the palace after breakfast. I also inspected the treasury, the Count de Crenneville, our mehmándár, who is also treasurer and custodian of the palace, conducting us to it. Some other persons, each one being in charge of a separate jewel-room, were also present. We went into a lower story to the treasury and museum, walking from room to room, looking at all the beautiful and valuable objects tastefully arranged in glass cases. Every case has separate doors and locks. When I wished to look at some objects minutely, the treasurer opened the lock and took them out of the case. There were many antiquities, old coins, antique gold and silver articles, ancient weapons found underground and at other places, jasper carvings, and vessels made of stone more valuable and beautiful than jasper, and of many colours resembling precious stones ; and there

was actually a Dervish's wallet. There was a large inkstand made of a single emerald, truly a precious object. The crown jewels were in the middle of a little room on a table covered with looking-glass. In the centre of the table was a velvet globe with the jewels on it, and the globe could be turned round with a screw, so as to show the jewels in different lights. There were some large pearls, fine diamonds, beautiful rubies, and valuable emeralds. The jewels were few, but all of the first water, and faultless. A very large yellow-coloured arrowhead-shaped diamond on one of the crowns is historical. It weighs one hundred and thirty-three and a third carats, and was cut in India. It belonged at first to Charles the Bold, Duke of Burgundy, who lost it at the battle of Morat, in the year 1476. A villager found it after the battle, and sold it for a franc ; later on it was acquired by the House of Medici of Florence, from which it passed to the Queen Maria Theresa of Austria, who added it to her own crown. We saw many fine and precious objects, and after looking well at them all we returned. In one of the rooms stands a large clock, presented by a Prince of Hesse to Maria Theresa and her husband Francis I. The mechanism of this clock is wonderful. When the clockwork is properly wound up, one sees walking majestically from one side of the clock the figure of Maria Theresa in full regal costume, accompanied by those of two

attendants carrying her crown, while from the other side come the figures of Francis I. and an attendant carrying his crown. They meet ; Satan appears, and threatens to destroy them, but an angel comes from the skies, and kills him with a sword ; the angel vanishes with Satan ; another angel appears with a pen in his hand, and writes some legible words, wishing a long life to Maria Theresa and Francis ; the angel and the writing disappear, the attendants kneel and present the crowns ; two other angels descend from above, and put crowns made of myrtle and olive leaves on the heads of the Queen and her husband, and gradually all disappear. It is beautifully done, and is more than a hundred years old.

H.M. the Emperor came to my rooms at five o'clock, and we went together to the great hall, where the dinner-table had been laid. We took our seats ; the Emperor sat on my left, the Archduke John, a cousin of the Emperor, and an officer in the army, on my right. Next to the Emperor sat the Duke of Brunswick, who is in the service of the Emperor ; next to the Archduke, the Prince of Weimar, a member of the imperial family. Then followed the Archduke Leopold, another cousin of the Emperor, and the ministers of state. There were the ministers for war, interior, finance, public instruction, foreign affairs, etc., and many other people. Sipah Sálár A'zem, Mírza Malcolm Khán Názem ul Mulk, Persian minister at

the court of London, who had lately arrived from Berlin on business matters, and will soon return there, Hajji Mohsin Khán mu'ín ul Mulk, 'Azad ul Mulk, and our other attendants and followers, had also been invited. About one hundred persons sat down to dinner. The repast was a very good one. Hakím ul Mumalík stood behind my chair serving me. After dinner all went to another room to talk. I, and H.M. the Emperor talked occasionally to one, and then to another. We left together, the Emperor going to his apartments, I to the theatre.

This theatre was built ten years ago by the present Emperor, and is very handsome and roomy. The theatre had been closed on account of the hot weather, but for the sake of our special amusement, and as an act of hospitality, H.M. the Emperor ordered the company to continue the performances, paying them out of his own pocket a gratuity of a thousand tomans (£400) a night. The theatre was well filled, and the performance was very good ; there was a good ballet, and some magnificent scenery. The members of the ballet, all very handsome women and lovely girls in gorgeous dresses, were numerous, and danced well, and the orchestra of the theatre played exquisitely. Sipah Sálár A'zem, 'Azad ul Mulk, and most of our attendants, were also there, and two of the princes, who were with us at dinner, sat down with us. After

the performance I went home. The weather of Vienna is very pleasant, agreeable, and cool.

In front of the palace is a great square, with the two statues which I mentioned before, some pretty flower gardens and grass plots, and a low gate. The square is quadrangular, and longer than it is broad. In the doors of the surrounding buildings stand sentries. On two sides of the square are public gardens, in which, every afternoon and evening, music is performed ; the gardens are enclosed by iron railings, and have some fine walks in them. Anybody is freely permitted to enter them. The scene in the afternoons, when the gardens are full of women walking about in them, and crowded by children playing and chasing dogs over the grass, is very amusing.

Sunday, the sixth. After breakfast I was photographed in an upper story of the palace, by the same photographer who took my portrait when I was at Vienna before. I then rode to the Belvedere, which is one of Eugene of Savoy's palaces. It was a long way off. The palace is a very ancient two-storied building. There were many pictures of old and modern masters and different subjects fixed to the walls. Some of these were very fine ones. Adjoining the palace, and on two sides of it, are public gardens. The garden on one side has some basins and a large lake, that of the other side some pools and fountains ;

and both are full of flower gardens, and very pleasant to look at. As the palace lies on a height, one has a good view of the town from it and from the gardens. When we left the palace we walked through the garden lying on a slope in front of it. Great crowds had assembled, extending from the top of the garden down to the museum of antiquities at the end of the garden. The museum contains ancient stone implements, Egyptian and Roman tombs, and many other objects. The director of the museum conducted us over it, and explained all the different things. There were many ancient weapons. This building was also one of Prince Eugene of Savoy's palaces, and has since then been converted into a museum. They are now beginning to construct two other museums at Vienna, both fine and extensive buildings, which are to be finished two years hence, and they intend to collect the pictures of the Belvedere, the objects of the museum here, and those of all other museums, in the new ones. We then went to the site of the former Great Exhibition at Vienna, which is now a public garden and place of amusement like the Bois de Boulogne at Paris. The road was not much crowded, and the traffic in the streets here is not so great as in those of Paris. We went home after driving about a little, and in the evening visited the theatre, where there was again a very good performance.

Monday, the seventh. Dr. Tholozan, Nazer Aqá,

and Nerfmán Khán arrived early in the morning from Paris. After breakfast Dr. Tholozan and several other persons were received in audience. There was first Count Zaluski, who has just been appointed Austrian minister at the court of Teheran, and who presented his credentials from his Majesty the Emperor in the very house of the Emperor himself, a remarkable fact worthy to be noticed in history. Then came Baron D'Orczy, a chamberlain of the Emperor and chief of one of the Foreign Office departments ; Count Bylandt, the minister for war of the Austrian Empire, with whom we had much conversation about weapons and arms ; Baron Hoffmann, minister of finance ; Monsieur de Novikoff, Russian ambassador at Vienna ; Count Bellegarde, director of the great Bank, whom I had asked to come for the purpose of speaking with him about railways. These audiences took up some time. I reposed a little and then went in a carriage to the bath, which was a long way off. The bath was very good, but showed traces of age. From the bath I went home.

The dome, which is the only part remaining of the Great Exhibition, is called the Rotunda ; and the place where the Exhibition stood, now converted into a public garden, is called the Prater.

Tuesday, the eighth. The Prince of Oldenburg, a German prince, related to the Emperor of Russia,

visited me in the morning after breakfast. He is on his way to Vichy.

I then visited the arsenal, which is at a great distance from the palace we stayed at. It was also raining. The arsenal is surrounded by earthworks and bastions and a strong gate, although it is situated in the midst of the town. It is one of the present Emperor's constructions, and is very fine and extensive. It has three stories ; in the middle of the second story is a great hall covered with a high dome, which can be ascended by a stone staircase. The columns are of variegated marble, and all the walls are of stone ; the masonry everywhere beautifully executed. In the arsenal there are patterns of old and new cannon ; flags taken in former wars from the Italians, Prussians, Turks, and others, are arranged in the corners of the wall. On the sides of the hall are long galleries, in which rifles are stacked on wooden stands. Many of these rifles were of the newly-invented Werndl system. I saw here cast-iron guns made in Japan two hundred and sixty years ago, loading at the breach exactly like the guns newly invented in Europe. The invention is thus not a new one, as it was already, such a long time ago, in the minds of men. We ascended to the third story, where gun-carriages and tumbrils are piled one on the top of another. The guns in the arsenal here are all of new patterns ; shot are not kept here in store,

but, I was informed, kept at other places, which I did not see. A great quantity of artillery harness was also here. The inventor of the new Austrian guns is General Uchatius, who was received in audience. The new guns bear his name, being known as Uchatius guns. General Baron Tieler, who is chief of all the Austrian arsenals, was there, and explained the different weapons to us, speaking in Turkish. In another long gallery, adjoining the central hall with the dome, is a museum of ancient implements and arms of all kinds and shapes. Every object has a number attached to it, and a description of it can be found opposite to its number in a printed catalogue. Any object of which I asked an explanation was immediately looked up in the catalogue by Crenneville, who then gave the explanation. At the end of the museum are some long galleries with other weapons and rifles. There was another story lying above this one ; as it was nearly time to go to the Oriental College we did not visit it, but went to the cannon foundry, and the place where cannons are bored and shot cast. This is a very large place, having many machines worked by steam. There were hardly any workmen employed in it, and the director told us that the workmen had been granted leave for some days.

After leaving the arsenal we went to the Oriental College, lying a long way off, but in the city. It was

raining when we left. Sipah Sálár A'zem and some of our followers accompanied us. The college is a small building, and there are thirty pupils learning the Arabic, Persian, Turkish, French, and Greek languages ; there is a different master for each language. I sat down and listened to a speech in Persian, and some verses of poetry delivered by one of the pupils. Some pupils also read, very ably, some extracts from Sheikh S'adí's 'Gulestán,' and others were examined in Turkish and Arabic. The persons present were Sipah Sálár A'zem ; Monsieur Barb, the director of the college, who speaks Persian very well ; Pelekháchak, professor of Turkish, Dr. Warmunth, professor of Arabic, speaking Arabic like a member of the Bení Lám tribe ; Baron D'Orczy, first secretary of the Foreign Office ; Baron de Calice, second secretary of the Foreign Office, Baron de Pont ; Monsieur de Nadherni, and Monsieur Vavrik, also of the Foreign Office.

We reached home an hour and a half before sunset. We intended starting at six o'clock for the palace of Schönbrunn, where we were to dine, according to an invitation of his Majesty the Emperor. Just as we were getting ready to start Amín i Hurzúr arrived. I was very glad to see him, and asked him about his journey. He had crossed the Caspian to Astrakhan, and had then travelled *viâ* Moscow and Warsaw.

The passage over the sea had been very stormy. He left Teheran more than a month ago.

Sipah Sálár A'zem, 'Azad ul Mulk, and my other attendants, came with me to Schönbrunn. All along the road from the palace in which we stopped to that of Schönbrunn, a distance of little more than half an hour's ride, crowds lined the streets. Schönbrunn has an elevated position, and the road from the palace to it continually ascends. It lies at the end of and joining the city. I do not here describe Schönbrunn, as a description of it appears in the diary of my first trip to Europe. The road in the vicinity of the palace had become rather muddy in consequence of the rain. When we drove up to the palace stairs, the Emperor came down to receive me. I alighted immediately, and we ascended the stairs together. The Emperor then introduced the Archduke William, inspector-general of artillery, a son of the Archduke Charles (who was commander-in-chief under Francis I., and a contemporary of Napoleon I., with whom he had often fought), and who is also a younger brother of the Archduke Albert, the present commander-in-chief of the army. We took our seats at the dinner-table; many were invited, and the conversation during dinner was very animated. After dinner we went into another room where the Emperor presented some Austrian generals, and I, on my part, presented Nazer Aqá, Persian minister at Paris, and Dr.

Tholozan. We then went to the Volksgarten, a garden near the palace, in the square where the crowds stood to see us pass. It was crowded with people, and some good music was performed there. It also has a pretty building in which refreshments and ices are sold, nice flower-beds and fine walks. After a long promenade in the garden we went to the theatre, Sipah Sálár A'zem and the others accompanying us. The performance and the ballet were very good.

Wednesday, the ninth. We went early in the morning to the Laxenburg castle, where I resided during my previous visit to Vienna. We went by railway, and were three-quarters of an hour on the road. Although we were far advanced in summer the wheat harvest was only then commencing, and the pasture fields on both sides of the road were green and full of flowers. We breakfasted in the same room in which I resided during my previous stay here, and offered up thanks to God that I was able to breakfast here after having passed the five years' interval in good health.

After breakfast we drove through the gardens and environs. We then had a row in a boat on the lake, and alighted on the island of Marie Anne. On the island is a very prettily constructed kiosk, in which paintings of Marie Anne and the Emperor Ferdinand I. are to be seen hung on a wall. This kiosk was erected by Ferdinand I. for the

pleasure of Marie Anne, who was his wife. Ferdinand I. was a paternal uncle of the present Emperor, and abdicated, after a reign of twelve years, in favour of the Emperor's father. The Emperor's father did not accept the crown, and gave it to his son, the present Emperor. Ferdinand died only a couple of years ago, residing up to the time of his decease at Prague, a city belonging to Austria ; he had a large private fortune, which he bequeathed to the present Emperor. Marie Anne, after whom the kiosk is named, is still living ; she is seventy-five years of age, and is a Princess of the House of Sardinia.

From the island we rowed to the old castle of Franzensburg, known as the 'Chevalier's Castle.' I related the legend which is connected with this castle, and resembles a story of the Thousand and One Nights, in my former diary, and have no need to repeat it here. We looked at all its lower and upper rooms, and after crossing the lake entered the carriage, and drove to the vicinity of the palace, where we had a walk through the flower gardens. Many people had come to the gardens for the sake of sight-seeing. We visited the hot-houses where they keep exotic flowers. I was well acquainted with all the ins and outs of the place, having been here formerly and walked about much. I went once more into the palace to see the rooms in which I resided five years ago ; the chairs, tables, and other furniture were the same as they were then ;

nothing, in fact, had been changed. Round the palace were some fine flower-beds and lovely grass plots. We prayed, had tea, and returned by train to town. I gave leave to Muhaqqiq to return to Teheran before me, taking with him a number of our portraits, and he is preparing to start to-morrow morning.

Thursday, the tenth. We arranged to have a trip in a steamboat on the Danube, and to breakfast on board. Muhaqqiq took leave, and started towards Teheran ; I wonder when he will arrive there !

The Emperor's brother, who resided in the country, came to see me with his sons and children. We sat down together a little, the sons and children of the prince also sitting down on chairs. Sipah Sálár A'zem was present. The prince is forty-five years of age, four years younger than his brother, the Emperor. He is of robust frame, and has a fine, full beard. His name is Charles Louis. His eldest son, Francis, is fifteen years of age ; the second son, Eugene, thirteen ; the third, Ferdinand, eight years of age. The age of his daughter Marguerite is ten or eleven. The prince, rising, asked permission to present the members of his household, who had been waiting outside. They were introduced, and then left.

The carriage which Mu'ayyer ul Mumálik had ordered to be specially made for him at Vienna, and another which I had ordered, were ready. Both the

carriages were very well made. They were drawn on this occasion by horses belonging to his Majesty the Emperor, and driven by his own coachmen, dressed in yellow uniforms. I entered one of them, and was driven through the town. We passed some great high buildings, in the course of construction, and just going to be roofed; we asked what they were, and were told the New Exchange, a place where bankers and merchants assemble for the sake of business in paper money, and to regulate the rise and fall in the value of metal and paper money.

We at last arrived at the river, or rather a canal flowing into the Danube, where a handsome steamer was moored to the quay. A dense crowd stood on the quay. I alighted from the carriage and stepped on to the vessel. 'Azad ul Mulk, Ajúdán i Makhsús, and some others, accompanied us. The weather was cloudy and cold, and every now and then a little rain fell, but we remained on deck. The steamer went against the stream, and proceeded very slowly. Great crowds stood on both sides of the river. We passed under several magnificent iron railway bridges, and as we were passing, some trains crossed above us. The railways which cross these bridges go towards the countries lying north-west to Bohemia and Moravia, both provinces of the Austrian Empire, and on the east to Russia. After a long distance we reached the place where part of the Danube flows through a great

cutting into the canal. A strong dyke, with iron gates, is here constructed across the canal, and in spring, when the ice of the Danube, which freezes up in winter, is floating down the river, the gates are closed, to prevent the ice and flood-water from entering the city. The dyke was now open: it can be shut whenever it is required. We saw several steam-engines at work, clearing the bottom of the river-bed of sand and stones, just as we had seen them on the Seine at Paris. An iron railway bridge crosses the river above the dyke. We had now entered the great river Danube, and the steamer went down the stream. We breakfasted while the steamer stopped half an hour in the canal of the city. We went down the river until we left the immediate neighbourhood of Vienna. On both banks of the river there are many houses and buildings, and many water-mills. The mills stand at the edge of the water, and grind wheat into flour. The way the mills are put in motion is as follows: In front of each mill is a little ship, with two great paddle-wheels. The water of the river, by the force of its current, moves the paddle-wheels, their axle is joined to the millstone, and gives to it a rotatory movement, grinding the wheat into flour. Many of these mills were on the river-banks. At the end of the city we saw the canal, which flows through it, joining the Danube. At the point of the fork formed by this canal and the Danube is a longitudinal

hill, well covered with grass and flowers, and looking very pleasant. They wanted to enter the canal and return to town, but I asked them to proceed a little further down the river. Large steamers navigate the Danube, but cannot enter the canal; vessels for use in the canal must be like the one we were on board—light of draught, long, and of small tonnage. The steamer continued her course down the river until we completely lost sight of the city. The country here is well wooded, and the river-banks are grassy and full of flowers. The trees resemble willows, and not being very high, permit air and light to enter freely into the forest. The leaves of the trees were beautifully green, and looked as if they had just been washed. I saw here a world of silence. I heard not a sound, except occasionally that of a little bird singing sweetly, as he skipped from tree to tree. Going down the river we could hear at intervals the cry of some black geese and falcons, accompanied every now and then by the noise of a steamer. If it had been in my power I should have liked not to have returned to the city at all, but to have continued the voyage as far as Buda-Pesth, the capital of Hungary. As I was lost in thought and in admiration of the scene and silence, Mehdi Qulí Khán said that Crenneville, the mehmándár, was mentioning that we had gone very far from the city, and that on returning against the stream it would take at least two hours to do the

distance of a farsakh. Orders were immediately given to return, and we proceeded on our way back with regret.

The width of the river is here at least four hundred yards; the water flows very smoothly and gently, and its depth is great. Between the spot where the canal enters the town and that where it joins the Danube again, are five well-built and large iron railway bridges over the Danube. Each bridge is at least a thousand yards in length, spanning the river and the sloping banks, which are covered by water when the river rises during a flood. The wonder is, that each of these long and great bridges has only two seemingly weak, very thin and slender stone piers to support it. A goods train of eighty vans and a locomotive crossed one of the bridges as we were passing under it. It was indeed a wonderful sight. The canal is also crossed by many fine iron bridges, and many of them did we pass under between the entrance of the canal and the quay where we landed! We did not land at the quay where we had embarked in the morning. It was a long distance to the quay. Arrived there, we landed, and went home.

In the evening we went to the theatre. Before going there I had a walk in the private garden of the Emperor, to reach which we had to pass through many rooms, halls, and long splendid corridors, and descend many steps. The garden is situated on the

other side of the square opposite the public gardens; its gate is always shut, and no one enters but the Emperor himself and members of the imperial family. It has a fine hot-house and orangery, with many beautiful and rare flowers and trees; is small, but very pretty, and beautifully laid out in little hills and dales, winding walks, a miniature lake, etc. A handsome tent was pitched there, furnished with fine carpets, tables, etc. The palace of the Archduke Albert, commander-in-chief of the Austrian army, lies next to this garden, separated from it by a wall. It began to rain, and leaving the garden we went to the theatre. An opera in which genii and fairies appeared was performed. The acting, the ballet, and the music, were very good. We went home at the end of the performance.

Friday, the eleventh. (Sir Henry) Elliot, the British ambassador at Vienna, was received in audience yesterday, and to-day, before going out, I received S'ad Ullah Bey, the Turkish ambassador. His face is almost exactly like that of Hassan 'Ali Khán, minister of public works in Persia.

After breakfast we drove to the Kalembergh railway station. When we had got outside the town I saw a train which had no resemblance to any other train I had ever seen. The locomotive was small, and the carriages were very lightly built, and their sides were of glass. The first carriage, rather smaller

than the others, was the one in which I was to sit ; Count Crenneville, some Austrian officers appointed to escort and accompany us, Dr. Tholozan, and some of our attendants, sat in carriages that were larger. The locomotive was behind, and pushed the train, and the carriage in which we sat was in front of all. As the railway is constructed on a very steep incline, special carriages had been built for it, and on that account also the vehicles are so light. We were told that this was the only railway like it in Europe, excepting another in Switzerland. It has two lines of rails, one for departure, the other for arrival (up line and down line), and between those two is a rail with teeth. The locomotive has a wheel with teeth, which work in those of the central rail, and so it pushes the train gently upwards or draws it downwards, and acts as a break to prevent the train from running down. It is indeed a wonderful and strange invention, and for travelling over hilly ground there can be no better one than this. When ascending, the locomotive is placed behind, and pushes the train ; when descending, it is placed in front of the train. The speed on this line is always a low one, and travelling on it is very agreeable and comfortable, particularly in a country like this, full of flowers, and green fields, and meadows. Should anybody wish to admire the country he may get out at three pretty little stations and do so. We, however, did not stop at these

stations, and arrived at Kalembergh in three quarters of an hour. The country on the road is most of it well wooded, and cultivated fields are abundant. I noticed occasionally some very pretty women and girls walking in the woods, or along the side of the railway, who added much to the loveliness and beauty of the flowery fields and country. At last we arrived at the Kalembergh station. There were small, prettily constructed coffee-houses, a gallery in which stereoscopic views were exhibited, a building where people were photographed, and some other similar places. Many people were assembled here for the sake of amusement. The place lies on some hills covered with thick forest, the ground is everywhere green, and the trees are high, and give much shade. It is a very pleasant spot, and the people, after drinking tea and taking other refreshments, disperse into the forest in quest of pleasure. From here we went a long distance downhill through the forest to the Kalembergh hotel. It lies in an open space, perfectly bare of trees, in the midst of the dense forest, and is very high. We went into the hotel, and ascended to a balcony, where we sat down a short time looking at the surrounding country. The view is not to be described: it included the whole city of Vienna, its environs, the hills beyond, the suburban villas and country houses, the Danube with its many branches, the railways with the trains pass-

ing up and down, etc. After admiring the view and partaking of some fruit, we went to the country house of a celebrated painter, lying close to the hotel. The name of the painter is Eugene Felix, and his house also looks out upon a splendid view. The villa is very pretty, terraces of flower-beds lie in front, and a vineyard and gardens are attached. He wished to sell the house, and said that he had spent sixty thousand tomans on it ; and really a house like that, with the grounds it has, considering also the situation and the lovely view one has from it, is well worth that price. From here we walked a long distance on foot, until we reached the vicinity of the railway station where we had arrived, and then returned to Vienna in a carriage. Immediately after our arrival we went to the Stadt Park, or Town Park, laid out on ground formerly belonging to Government and occupied by the old fortifications of the town, and some time since presented to the inhabitants of the town by the present Emperor. The garden was laid out and the fine building in it erected from the city revenue. It is entirely open to the public, and the inhabitants enjoy themselves in it every day from early morning until midnight. We alighted at the gate and entered the garden, which was, as usual, crowded. The garden is not very broad, but has many fine walks, a small lake, and some pretty fountains. One fountain had four little streams of clear cold drinking water, and a

woman stood by the side with some glasses, handing the water to the people. We visited the building in the middle of the garden. It is a coffee-house, and has a large square hall, beautifully decorated, in which numerous chandeliers are suspended. This hall is generally kept closed, and is only opened when concerts or balls are to take place. On each side of the hall is a large room ; in one of these people sit drinking coffee, tea, beer, etc. ; in the other people drink mineral waters. Many persons come here every morning to drink waters for curing certain diseases, and then have a walk in the gardens. The waters from Austrian, French, and German springs are kept in bottles in a cool cellar. After a long walk we went home. I received the president of the council of ministers, Prince D'Auersperg, this morning ; he is an elderly but robust man.

Saturday, the twelfth. In the morning, before breakfast, I visited the Emperor, who resided in the same palace in which I was staying. I passed through numerous rooms and a corridor, next descended a staircase of twelve steps, went through another corridor, and then reached the rooms of the Emperor. They were the same rooms in which the Emperor received me when I paid him a visit on the first day of my arrival. I went to-day for the sake of paying him a farewell visit. The Emperor came to meet me in the anteroom ; after shaking hands I went into

his study and sat down, Sipah Sálár was also there. After a long conversation I rose, the Emperor accompanying me as far as the staircase. I had hardly reached my apartment when the Emperor came to return my visit. I went to meet him in the ante-room ; we shook hands and then sat down. Sipah Sálár A'zem was also present. After some conversation the Emperor said good-bye and left.

I then received the papal nuncio, Louis Jacobini, a clever man of pleasant speech, and the French ambassador, Comte de Vogüe, who seemed to us to be a very able man, and who had travelled much in Syria, and made many numismatical and archæological researches in the ruins of the old cities of that country ; he was accompanied by his secretary named Ring, whom he presented. We then breakfasted, and drove out to Schönbrunn, 'Azad ul Mulk sitting down in the carriage with me. Some of our attendants followed. The carriage entered the garden, and having alighted, we took a long walk on the shores of the lake, past the fountains and the cascade falling into the lake, and through some of the avenues. We came across few gardens in Europe as beautiful as this one. In the centre of the lake are two great fountains, throwing large jets of water to the height of thirty-two zar' (one hundred and seven feet). It was a wondrous sight, and one could hardly look long enough at it. From above, and over sculptured

stones, a great cascade falls into the lake with a loud roar. Crowds of people and many children were in the garden, and we noticed many beautiful women and girls amongst them. They followed us about everywhere; any spot we went to they were present, and they seemed absolutely not to know what 'being tired' meant. I ascended to the top of the cascade, and looked long at the two great fountains and the waterfall. I then entered the carriage, and passing some other cascades, reached a stone building at the end of an avenue. It looked like a ruin; the columns and other portions had purposely been made to resemble a building completely ruined and broken down, and anyone seeing it would wonder why a building like this had been left in such a fine garden. The stones and broken columns, etc., are part of an old ruin, and have been brought here and so arranged as to resemble a real ruin. A great quantity of water runs past and over it like a waterfall. Beyond it we ascended to the top of the hill. A pavilion of Maria Theresa's time, built one hundred and three years ago, stands there. Just before arriving at the pavilion, and at the foot of the hill, is another lake, fed by a large stream of clear water, which flows into it with great rapidity. The side of the hill is laid out in flower-beds and grassy terraces, lying one above the other; to reach the pavilion I did not take the road, but walked straight up the terraces, arriving by that

way at the great staircase. At the other side of the great room was a verandah, from which a fine view of another large lake, and the forest and the gardens, was obtained. This lake feeds the great fountains at the lower end of the garden. The pavilion is called the Glorieux. We then took some refreshment. A machine, moved by wheelwork, is erected here, to lift people up to the roof of the pavilion. A chair, seating three persons, ascends gently and steadily to the top. I told Ajúdán i Makhsús, 'Azad ul Mulk, and Gholam Hussein Khán, to enter the lift. They got to the top and came soon down again. From here we drove to the Zoological Gardens situated at Schönbrunn. The place was very crowded. The ladies who followed us in the other garden, and the men and children, had also all come here. I alighted at the entrance of the garden, and walked about in it. I saw lions, leopards, bears, elephants, rhinoceroses, giraffes, monkeys, wolves, camels, gazelles, wonderful moulons, llamas—animals resembling camels—bisons, many kinds of parrots, pheasants, etc. Among the curious and strange animals may be mentioned a kind of lion from America ;—it was much smaller than an ordinary lion, and was very savage ; its eyes and nose were very much like those of a human being ;—and a species of black monkey, having yellow, flashing eyes, but very quiet and tractable. I then returned once more to the garden to look at some beautiful

flowers and trees lately taken out of the hot-houses. As I intended going to the bath, and the time was getting late, I left the garden, and drove at once to the bath—the same one I had visited before. From the bath I went to the theatre. Sipah Sálár A'zem and the others came later. The performance and scenery this evening were wonderful, and the actors and actresses all sang in chorus.

Prince D'Auersperg, president of the council of ministers, was received in audience one day. He was an elderly, corpulent, and very clever man of powerful intellect. He represents the Government, and presides at the deliberations of parliament.

Some details regarding Vienna are briefly as follows :—Vienna is the capital of Lower Austria, and Lintz that of Upper Austria. Salzburg lies in upper Austria. Vienna is situated in a hollow, broken here and there by hills over which the streets run. When I went from the palace, in which I resided, to Schönbrunn, we had to go up hill the whole way, and when we returned we went down hill. All round the city are high well-wooded hills, from a military point of view completely dominating the capital. To fortify the city has, for that reason, been considered useless. Vienna was, in former times, enclosed by a wall and some earthworks, of which traces here and there are still to be seen. The Government has at different times either sold the ground occupied by the fortifica-

tions or had it laid out in gardens and covered by public buildings for beautifying the city. Vienna contains some fine broad streets, and both great and small are well paved. It possesses three or four theatres, and the traffic in the streets is considerable, but not as great as in the streets of Paris, London, or Berlin. There are large omnibuses drawn by horses on a railway, but the omnibuses are short and low, and only carry passengers inside and none on the roof. The omnibuses of the Paris tramways have seats both inside and outside, and are of immense size, looking like moving mountains. In Vienna all the omnibuses run on tramways, and the danger for foot-passengers and small vehicles is less than in Paris, where, on account of the excellent paving of the streets, a multitude of other omnibuses run as well, making the traffic very dangerous, and always knocking down foot-passengers and running into other carriages. The streets of Vienna are every evening lighted by gas, and the number of gas lamps is very great. I have seen more handsome and pretty faces in Vienna than anywhere else ; indeed, I may say I have not seen a single ugly or ill-looking person in Austria. What women and girls and boys ! All are excessively lovely, and an ill-looking person means a man or woman either old or naturally deformed. The electrical lamp is not yet introduced in Vienna. There are some very fine churches ; two of them are especially to

be remarked for their height and size. One has two round high spires, the other a very high and pointed steeple which can be seen from afar. The first is the great cathedral of St. Stephen's; it is in the Gothic style, and was first constructed in the year 1144 of the Christian reckoning; it was then entirely destroyed by fire, and rebuilt during the reign of Rudolph IV., in the year 1329. The other church, with the high pointed steeple, is St. Augustin's. Originally built in the year 1327, it was destroyed through some cause or other, and rebuilt in the year 1783. The tombs of the members of the imperial family are to be found in this church; and on some of them, as for instance on that of Archduchess Marie Christine, the daughter of Maria Theresa, are statues by the celebrated Canova, one of the greatest of European sculptors.

The fruits we saw at Vienna at this season comprised peaches, which were not good; very fine pine-apples grown in hot-houses; some cucumbers, which like all the cucumbers in Europe have a rough peel and have no taste; early melons, which are not so good as those of Persia, and are here generally eaten at breakfast and dinner; long black figs, cherries, and apricots with little juice; this latter remark applies to all the other fruits. But one must not suppose that the fruit of Vienna only is bad; good fruit exists in hardly any European country, on account of the great humidity of the

climate, the excessive rains and the little sunshine. Very good fruit is, however, grown in hot-houses ; we saw, for instance, good peaches in Paris, and the peaches and nectarines of England are superior to those of any country in the world.

The summer weather in Vienna is cold when it is cloudy and rainy, and hot as soon as the sun shines. Vienna has many places of amusement, fine gardens, numerous parks, coffee-houses, and clubs, but not nearly as many as Paris. Some streets and boulevards are planted with trees, but they are few in number.

Vienna has two French newspapers : one the *Messenger de Vienne*, the other the *Danube* ; but these are not daily papers, they appear only once a week. There are also some German newspapers.

On the thirteenth of Rejeb, the anniversary of the birth of Hazret Amír ul Momenín,* upon whom be peace! we prepared to start. The Austrian minister for war, whom we had wished to see regarding the purchase of arms and the engagement of some officers, came in the morning, and we had much talk together. His Majesty the Emperor came at eleven o'clock, and after sitting down together a short time we rose and went downstairs. Many officers and high personages of the empire were present. I and the Emperor of Austria entered the carriage and were driven to the Eastern railway terminus. It was a long distance to

* 'Ali the son-in-law of Muhammed.

the terminus, and great crowds stood in the streets to see us pass. Arrived at the terminus we bade farewell to the Emperor. Nerímán Khan, who had been appointed Persian minister at the court of Vienna, and Nazer Aqá, Persian minister at Paris, who had been ordered to make out the contracts of the Austrian officers and pay the money for the arms we bought, remained at Vienna. The train was a special one, and having entered it, and once more said 'good-bye' to the Emperor and those with him, we started. I breakfasted in the train ; the suite had breakfasted at the palace. I slept the night in the train, and arrived in the forenoon of the next day at the Russian frontier. We first passed through the province of Moravia, then Silesia, then Galicia, a Polish province, conquered by the Austrians. The train stopped half an hour at Oderberg, a small town on the frontier of Prussian Poland. My attendants dined here at the station. Oderberg lies in Silesia. Beautiful women and many people here crowded round our carriage. The capital of Moravia is Brunn, and Austerlitz, where the battle known as that of the three Emperors took place, and where Napoleon I. was victorious, lies near it. The capital of Austrian-Silesia is Troppau, and that of Galicia, which we passed during the night, is Lemberg. After dinner we entered Galician territory. The train stopped for some minutes at a station crowded by people come to look at us. It was near

sunset. A dark-looking person, resembling an Oriental, had a basket of apricots, which he was offering for sale. I told Sani'a ud Dowleh to give some money and buy some apricots. Standing at the side of the carriage, he called the fruit-seller, who, thinking it late, and expecting the train to move on, and glad to find a purchaser, came running hastily towards us. His foot caught between the rails, and he and the basket of apricots fell into the dust. The people were laughing, and the man, much ashamed, rose, thinking both of his ridiculous position on the ground and of his having spoilt his apricots. He looked woe-fully at the fruit lying in the dust before him, so I told Sania' ud Dowleh to pay for the lot, and tell the people to take them. This was done, and the whole crowd immediately jumped down, picked up the apricots, and ate them, causing a great deal of amusement to the bystanders. We passed the night in the train, and woke up in the morning at Brody, close to the Russian frontier, and at the end of Galicia. A regiment of infantry, their music playing, and a great crowd, were at the station. I alighted and walked to the end of the line of soldiers, and then returned to the train. Crenneville and the other Austrian officers who had accompanied us here took leave, although they went a few miles further, to Radzivilow, the station on the frontier.

THE JOURNEY HOME.

THE JOURNEY HOME.

ARRIVING at Radzivilow, a Russian station, we found Russian officers ready to receive us, and a regiment of infantry was drawn up, its band playing. I alighted, inspected the soldiers, and then entered the special train of H.M. the Emperor of Russia, which had been prepared for us. My carriage and those of the suite were very good and well arranged, communicating one with the other. Prince Menchikoff, being ill, was replaced in his office of our principal mehmándár by Adjutant-General Koschloff, who was accompanied by the same assistants and attendants which we had before. Miloutine, the son of the Russian minister for war, who was formerly one of the mehmándárs, had also come. The governor of Volhynia and Kiev, a very important personage, was present, and was received in audience. Everything here became changed ; the aspect of the country, the soil, the labourers, soldiers, and all the people, even the cattle and sheep, were totally different from those in

Austria or Germany, and did not resemble them in the least. When all the luggage had been taken out of the Austrian train, and packed into the Russian one—it took a very considerable time to get everything in order—and when everyone had taken his seat, the train started for Vladikavkaz. While we were passing through Austria, I noticed that the inhabitants of every province were distinct from those of another. The inhabitants of every one of the Austrian provinces as far as the Russian frontier wear distinctive dresses, and have entirely different manners and customs, and it is very wonderful to see, immediately after passing the borders of one of the provinces and entering the territory of another, people with customs and manners so little resembling those of the preceding province. I noticed also many Jews. The working classes here, in comparison with those nearer Vienna, seemed poor and indigent, and the number of villages decreased the further we proceeded. The whole country is naturally green, and well covered by flowery meadows and forests. We saw many cultivated fields, which were beautifully laid out and kept in good order, for it was the beginning of harvest-time. We found it colder and colder the further we went from Vienna towards Galicia, and wheat and barley were at some places still green, and had not yet begun to ripen. The costumes of the inhabitants of these countries are very strange.

As soon as we entered Russian territory, the country, as I said, was so changed that we seemed to have travelled hundreds of miles, instead of merely across a boundary. The fields were here cultivated in a different manner. All available spots were utilised, and pasturages full of flowers were abundant. In some fields the people were harvesting, in others the corn was still green. We were received at most of the stations of towns and important places by crowds and troops with music, and-often alighted for a walk. We slept three nights in the train, or including the journey through Austrian territory, four nights. All this time we were continually in motion until we arrived at Vladikavkaz.

Thursday, the seventeenth of Rejeb. We arrived at Vladikavkaz at three hours before sunset. We were ninety-five or ninety-six hours in reaching Vladikavkaz from Vienna, and calculating the time of the stoppages at six hours, the actual time of travelling was ninety hours. Going at the rate of seven farsakhs (nearly twenty-eight miles) an hour, we accomplished a total distance of six hundred and thirty farsakhs from Vienna to Vladikavkaz, in four nights and three days. But this continual travelling during these four days was very disagreeable, particularly on account of the coal smoke, which affects the chest, and blackens one's hands and face. Sleeping in the train in a little bed hardly large enough for one person also causes

much discomfort, but praise God the most High ! we slept very tolerably, and everything turned out well. The Russian railways are broader and their trains much better than those of other countries in Europe, and the view of the country, the villages, the flowers, the fields, the droves of cattle and horses, the herds of sheep and pigs, the geese and ducks, the many different people and tribes in their different costumes, was so lovely and enchanting, as to make one do nothing all day but look continually out of the carriage window and enjoy it. In the early spring, when I travelled to Moscow and St. Petersburg, the grass had not yet sprung up, and the flowers did not bloom ; but now that two months have elapsed, the whole country as far as the eye can reach is green, and at every ten paces can be seen hundreds of different kinds of flowers. The grass and flowers were in some spots so high as to resemble a forest, and here and there were thickets of white flowers, mallows, and yellow, red, violet, and blue flowers. In some parts of the country, particularly in the vicinity of Vladikavkaz, grew immense quantities of hollyhocks, dazzling the eyes with their multitude of bright yellow flowers, and beautiful crimson hollyhocks with flowers resembling in size and colour peach blossoms.

We passed Kiev at midnight while we were asleep. The town was beautifully illuminated, and many people had come to the station, and was much

grieved at not having been there at daytime, so as to be able to see the people and look at the town. The next day we arrived at Kursk. It looked from a distance a very pretty town, lying on two high hills and in the valley between them. It has fine houses and great churches, and is surrounded by gardens, forests, and green fields. We were received at the station by the acting civil governor—the governor himself was absent—a very intelligent young man, the military governor, many officers, and a regiment of infantry with its band playing ; a great crowd had also come to look on. We alighted and passed along the line of infantry ; I asked how they were, and they responded by a ‘Hurrah!’ I then entered a carriage, the acting governor, an agreeable man, sitting down in front of me, and went to see the town. The name of the deputy-governor is Krasnopolsky. The river Sim, which passes through the midst of the town, is not large, and its water is muddy. We crossed bridge over it, and going up hill reached the gate the town. We rode through the principal street the town, which was paved very unevenly with stones, that shook the carriage dreadfully. A of the inhabitants had gone to the railway station to look at me, the streets of the town were empty. We alighted at the public garden of the town about a little. The garden was small ; it is not large, having perhaps thirty-five

habitants. The cucumber season and that of cherries was just commencing here. We returned to the railway station. Mirza 'Abd ul Waháb Mustoffi Gílání, who having given up his idea of going to Mecca was returning to Persia ; his son ; Monsieur Hybennet, the dentist ; the French gardeners, the Persian builders who had worked at Paris, and some other persons, here left this train for another, to go to Persia *viâ* Tsaritzin and Astrakhan. At the Marinowa station we stopped. I here saw Hakím ul Mumálik, whom, when at Vienna, I intended to send on ahead to Vladikavkaz with the objects I had purchased, and had then, by telegraph, ordered to proceed *viâ* Tsaritzin and Astrakhan to Petrovsky and there join us. After receiving some instructions from me, he left together with Mírzá Ahmed Khán, Persian consul at Astrakhan, who had accompanied Sipah Sálár A'zem during the whole journey. He was to go first to Kursk, fetch the luggage left there, and then go with the dentist, Mírza 'Abd ul Waháb, and the others to Astrakhan.

After half an hour's delay we proceeded, and arrived an hour before sunset at Kharkoff, where the Governor, all his officers, military and music, and a large crowd of people, received us at the station. I alighted, and addressed the troops, and asked after their health.

I 'Hurrah!' We then drove to the town.

It was very dark, although many gaslights

were burning. The weather was cold, and to make matters worse it rained. We quickly returned to the railway station. We wished to go on, but were told that Sipah Sálár A'zem and Amín us Sultán had followed us to town, and had, it appeared, missed us on the road. I waited a long time, until some people at last went to look for them and brought them back. We then continued our journey, and passed the night in the train. In the morning I admired the country with its green fields and flowers, till we reached the shores of the Sea of Azov and the town of Taganrog, at one hour and a half after noon. The governor, many officers, some infantry, etc., were at the station, as usual, to receive us. I left the train, inquired after the health of the governor and officers, and then went to see the town. Sipah Sálár A'zem and others followed. We first went to an insignificant little house in which the Emperor Alexander I. breathed his last. The chairs, tables, and other furniture of the room were the same as they were at the time of the Emperor's death, and nothing had been changed. Alexander I. was a very devout man, and always on his travels and in his wars carried with him all the necessary objects for prayer, and fitting up a chapel according to the usual rites of the church ; as for instance, paintings and statues of the Holy Virgin and Jesus, upon whom be peace ! All these objects are now placed in a chapel occupying one half of the

room in which he died, and iron railings, placed on the carpet, separate the chapel from the rest of the room. Two large candlesticks with very thick candles, prayer-books, and testaments were also placed there. This chapel is greatly venerated, and considered by all Russians a very holy place, which in fact it is. The Emperor Alexander I. was not only a great monarch who had many wars with Napoleon I., the Turks, and others, and had entered Paris twice in company with other European sovereigns, but he was also a pious and God-fearing man ; and returning from the war with Napoleon I., he arrived, tired of the world, at this town, and led a solitary life of prayer, until he fell ill and died, being only forty-eight years of age. There were also other rooms, the bedroom of the Empress, and others, and all were in the state in which their former occupants had left them.

The town lies on elevated ground, and from it can be seen the Sea of Azof, whose waters, on account of their shallowness, have an unpleasant colour. During the Crimean war small English and French ships entered the Sea of Azof by the Straits of Kertch, where a strong fortress stood, and bombarded Taganrog, causing a great deal of destruction. The town is not very large, and the streets and shops, etc., are very like those of other Russian towns. Much grain is exported from here to other countries, indeed the principal commerce of Taganrog is that of grain. The

corn grown in Russia is greatly in excess of the requirements of the population, and ship after ship leaves this town and Rostov, carrying the grain to the Black Sea, and to many countries of Europe. Rostov lies on the river Don, which flows into the Sea of Azof. The entrance of the Don into the sea can be seen from Taganrog with a telescope, but Rostov itself lies higher up, and cannot be seen. The distance between Taganrog and Rostov is about twenty farsakhs, or a little less.

We returned to the train, which, starting once more, proceeded a long distance along the shore of the sea. The Sea of Azof is in reality a part of the Black Sea, but may be called a separate sea, as the Straits of Kertch, the connecting link of the two seas, are very narrow indeed.

We soon after arrived at Rostov, a town situated on the Don river, and forming a separate government. The governor and many other officers were there to receive us. A regiment of artillery was also drawn up in line. The music struck up, and after inspecting the troops, we entered the Emperor's apartments, in close proximity to the station building, and sat down to rest. We then returned to the train, but it was a long time before the train started, and a multitude of people crowded the platforms. A short distance from Rostov we crossed the river by a magnificent iron bridge; many sailing vessels, loading grain for other

countries, were anchored in the river. When we had proceeded a little further we could see the town. It is built on a long hill, and is very populous; it was very pretty to look at from where we were, and made a beautiful view. A little further the railway passes over marshy ground and sheets of stagnant water, and the company which constructed it spent great sums of money, and laboured much, before they completed the works. Immense quantities of dry earth had to be brought long distances for covering the marshy ground, and to make it hard and dry, and fit for paving, and placing the rails. Numbers of labourers were at work even now, and repairs have probably to be done continually to keep the road in good order, and to prevent it becoming dangerous. A marsh, which is at least a thousand yards in width, is crossed by a very slight and narrow bridge, so narrow, that the utmost care was required to take the train, with all its carriages, safely over it. Praise be to God! we passed over it safely. After about two farsakhs, the road became good and firm. We finally arrived on the above-mentioned day at Vladikavkaz. At the station before Vladikavkaz, we were told that the son of Bahman Mírzá wished to be received in audience, and gave him permission to present himself. His name is Muhammed 'Alí Mírzá; he is a very intelligent young man, and was in a full-dress Russian officer's uniform. He had fought under the Russian

flag in the war against the Turks, had been wounded in a battle near Erzerum, and had been, as he said, for some period commandant of the Turkish fortress Hassan Qal'ah. Major-General Dehn, Governor of Stavropol; Zimmerman, his assistant, and others, were also received. Both legs of this governor are of wood, but he walks very well with merely a stick in his hand. When poor Dehn was a colonel, he was once, after a review, standing with some other officers on the road as the carriage of the governor-general of the Caucasus passed. The horses of the carriage grew restive and bolted, knocking down four officers. The other officers were not much injured, but the colonel had both his legs crushed by the wheels of the carriage, so that amputation became necessary to save his life. He is now perfectly well, a young and strong man, governor of Stavropol, and son-in-law of Prince Mirsky. We remained two days at Vladikavkaz, and went to the bath there. The bath was small, and the property of the governor. They had got ready for us the same post-carriage in which I travelled from the river Aras to Vladikavkaz, but I had it changed for another. I went in the evening to the public garden of the town. The garden is very extensive, and was illuminated by the inhabitants of the town; a ball had also been arranged to take place. Sipah Sálár A'zem, all our other followers, and the Russian officers accompanying us,

came with us. Many people, Europeans, Persians, and others trading at Vladikavkaz, were also there. We entered a large hall, constructed of wood, and sat down on a raised platform at the end. The hall was full of officers and ladies. Some ladies, accompanied by a professor of music playing the violin, sang, and then all the people enjoyed a dance. After the dance we went home. On both nights of our stay at Vladikavkaz the town was illuminated, and the streets decorated with many coloured flags.

The sunflower is very much grown in Russia, and no place is without it. We were told that the seeds of the flower are consumed by the country people, particularly by women. The name of the flower in French is *tournesol*.

Saturday, the nineteenth. We left Vladikavkaz three hours before noon. All the officers and many other persons were present. I entered the carriage and started. The Emperor's special Cossack sat with the coachman ; other Cossacks rode in front, behind, and at the sides of the carriage ; and at every post-house where horses were changed the Cossacks were also replaced by others who were waiting. These Cossacks are Cossacks of the Terek territory, through which we had to pass. The Terek territory has a mixed population of Cossacks and Chechen tribes ; its capital is Vladikavkaz, and it forms part of the province under the government of the governor.

general of the Caucasus. It has twenty thousand Cossack horsemen, and most of them are at this period serving in the camps in Asia Minor. The Chechen tribe, being of the Sháfa'í sect of Mussulmans, are brave and somewhat unruly, and difficult to govern ; the Government, therefore, for the purpose of keeping them in order, has introduced the Cossacks amongst them ; and now the two tribes live together in the villages and other places of the country, and the Chechens are unable to rebel and cause disturbances. In spite of these precautions, however, the Chechens during the late war with Turkey, and after the rising of some of the Cherkes and Dághistán tribes in the neighbourhood of Súkhum Qala'h, revolted and elected a chief of their own ; the Russian Government subdued them after several engagements, and punishing all the leaders, quieted the tribe. The people of this tribe are physically well developed, but excessively stupid, so as to resemble cattle or sheep. Their dress is almost like that of the Cossacks, or perhaps the original costume of the Lesghi or Cherkes tribe has been adopted by the Cossacks. All are very tall and robust, and possess muscular and bony frames. Their women wear mostly red dresses of the same pattern as that worn by Turkomans. The origin of this tribe is Mongolian, they were one of the tribes of Ghengiz Khán, and immigrated by way of the Caucasus to this part of Russia after the devastation

of Persia and Turkestan. The reason of the tribe choosing this country for their residence, and remaining here until now, is, that it always has a fine growth of grass, and perhaps the best pasturages in the world for oxen, horses, and sheep. The Chechens in Terek number at least one hundred and twenty thousand souls. The numerical strength of the Cossacks is about the same as that of the Chechens, and the former stand in no way behind the latter as regards bodily strength, health, bravery, and horsemanship ; they may be even superior to the Chechens, for the Government has Cossacks serving in the cavalry, but no Chechens. The Cossacks are certainly better riders, and for that reason the Government perhaps employs them in preference to the Chechens, but occasionally in times of need Chechens have to serve in the militia. The Cossacks have many cultivated fields round the villages in which they live, but pay no taxes whatever ; in lieu of them they serve as cavalry in the army, providing their own horses, clothes, swords, pistols, saddles, and other accoutrements, excepting the carbine and ammunition, which is given by Government ; and when on a journey they get rations. The Cossack women are, as regards features, exactly like those of the Turkomans, but their dress is like that of the Russians or Armenians. The Cossacks and Chechens have a great predilection for red and yellow coloured dresses, and

a great belief in beards ; most of them have thick and long beards, and the colour of nearly all the beards is yellow.

We proceeded on our journey ; it rained heavily last night, and the ground becoming muddy, was free from dust. Our stage for the day was to Groznaïa, a distance of one hundred and four Russian versts, or nearly fourteen farsakhs. For the first three farsakhs the country was level, but as lovely as paradise, full of white, yellow, and blue flowers. After a while the plain gave place to a broad valley, which gradually narrowed until we reached a small river called Súnjá. Having crossed the river by a bridge, we arrived at the village of Násrkurt, inhabited by people of the Anqúsh tribe ; here the Terek territory commenced, inhabited by the Cossack and Chechen tribes. The Anqúsh are a branch of the Chechens. The aspect of the country here changed, and the flowers, the abundant growth of grass, and the beauties seen in the country we had passed, ceased. Up to Groznaïa it was green, but already some camel-thorn and other dry plants were seen. To the right could be seen the river Súnjá, having on both of its sides well-wooded country. Two farsakhs further we passed some high, mountain-like hills, covered with trees, and behind them lying far off could be seen the great high chain of the Caucasus, which stretches from the Black Sea to the Caspian, and whose peaks are mostly hidden in

the clouds. The river, which flows on our right, runs into the Terek river, which flows into the Caspian ; but as it was a long way off, we could not see it. We breakfasted at Selpazawazkaya, a large village inhabited by Cossacks. The horses were changed here. The Cossack villages are built in a curious manner. The walls of the gardens are high and constructed of wood, the streets are long and very straight and broad, but the houses are built far away from each other. Selpazawazkaya has two thousand inhabitants. A tent had been pitched for me and the officers accompanying me, and many of the Cossack people were there. After breakfast some people of the village played, sung a Lesghi song, and also danced. Their instruments were a cow's horn perforated with holes, giving forth a sound like a trumpet ; a tambourine held by a young man, another person beating on it with two sticks. The rest of the people clapped their hands. A boy and a girl danced. The boy had a sword in one hand, and a pistol in the other. He held the sword in front and the pistol behind the girl, and in that position they danced. We then continued our journey, and arrived two hours before sunset at Groznaïa, where we were to stay the night. A large camp of Russian soldiers and many officers were here, and many Persian and Russian merchants, Cossacks, Chechens, and others, crowded round us. The wives of the Russian officers were like European

ladies. I alighted and inspected the troops; the regiment known as the Alexis regiment (so called after Alexis, the son of the Emperor) consisted of a very fine body of men. They went through some evolutions, and their band performed some music. The orderlies then came up and gave their reports, and the soldiers presented arms, when the following words were read out to them :

‘ *Vashe Shakhskoe Velitshestvo ! Vse sostoit blagopolutshno,*’ meaning : ‘In the name of H.M. the Emperor ! all is well.’ We then entered a house constructed by Marshal Bariatinsky. This is a fine building, looking out upon a garden. But so many people had come to the garden, and stood all round the house, that it was not possible to open the window. All our followers had quarters in this house. In the evening music was played in the garden, and the soldiers performed dances and sung different songs. It was a strange sight. Groznaïa is an important little town, with a numerous garrison. To keep the Dághistán district, and the Chechen and other tribes in order, a great number of soldiers and officers are always stationed here. The place was founded by General Ermoloff, and has since then gradually become a place of commercial importance. Its population is, besides the military, about seven thousand ; the troops are never less than three or four thousand men. Its climate is warm, and it produces good

cucumbers and water-melons, small bad melons, and sour apples, and much maize. The latter is ground into flour, and baked into bread.

Three farsakhs from Vladikavkaz is the village of Násrkurt, inhabited by members of the Anqúsh tribe, a branch of the Chechens; then comes Bersúki, inhabited by Cossacks; then Názerán, also inhabited by Cossacks, and having a little citadel on the Súnjá river, constructed by the Russians, and always garrisoned by Russian troops. High wooden guard-houses, to which one ascends by means of a ladder, are all along the road, and on the top of each stands a single man on guard. Then come the villages of Palíf, Qarahbulágh, and Inskaya, the last lying somewhat to the right of the road, all inhabited by Cossacks; then Selpazawazkaya and Michaelovskaya, both with a Cossack population; and then Sámáshekí, Shámáyúrd, Zakhayenúrd. and Alkhányurt, and finally Gerúsnewái, where we halted. Gerúsnewái was founded by Ermeloff in the year 1819. We came fourteen farsakhs to-day.

Sunday, the twentieth of Rejib. We left Gerúsnewái at ten o'clock; two regiments drawn up in line by the roadside, presented arms and cheered us as we passed. The country here was like the country we passed through yesterday; it was thickly covered with weeds and thorny bushes, intermingled with yellow and red hollyhocks and other flowers. Some

places were entirely covered with thorns, others with flowers, some trees and barberry-bushes. To our right, at a distance of half a farsakh, were some thickly wooded hills ; and behind them, about two farsakhs distant, began the high Caucasus chain. On our left were hills and valleys at a distance of about two or three farsakhs. After changing horses at a post-house on the road, we arrived at the village of Umákhányurt, lying on a large river, over which we passed by a fine iron bridge. The water of the river was very bad and muddy. This village was inhabited entirely by Chechens ; there are no Cossack houses in it, but a battalion of infantry and some Cossack guards are always posted here in strongly built barracks. A tent, with table, chairs, etc., had been prepared for us in the village, and there we breakfasted. The weather was very hot. People of different tribes and nations, Russians, Cossacks, Chechens, Lesghis, and others, crowded round the tent. The women of the Chechen tribe wore, most of them, large black kerchiefs round their heads, their jackets and trousers were much like those of Armenian women, and they were richly adorned with silver ornaments. The costume of the women of this tribe is also much like that of the Hindú, Geber, and Turkoman women. Some women, boys, and men, sung and danced and played music. There was a company of Chechens, and another of Cossacks, and to see them dance, and hear their

singing and music was very curious. There is not a single Chechen who is not armed ; all, from boys to old men, even the shepherds, always carry a large dagger and a long flint pistol in their belt, and ten charges of shot and powder in cartridge-cases on their breast.

After breakfast we continued our journey to the village of Khásehyurt, our halting-place. The features of the country and mountains beyond the place where we breakfasted again changed. The hills on both sides of the road were distant. On the left, as far as the eye could reach, extended a level plain full of high grass, flowers, and thorny bushes. Here and there could be seen small barberry and other trees, proving that the plain was formerly well wooded, but that the trees had been cut and had now got green at the roots. To the right, a few miles distant, were some low hills covered with stunted trees, sufficiently numerous to make the hills look green ; and behind them, very far off, is the great chain of the Caucasus. The country remained like this as far as the station, excepting at one place, where it was thickly covered with small trees on both sides of the road. There were very few animals in this plain, and I only noticed besides some turtle-doves and a few other small birds. At every one of the villages we passed, whether we changed horses there or not, crowds of Chechens and others, both men and women, stood by

the roadside and offered us bread and salt, water-melons and cucumbers, which they had prepared on a table. I always stopped a little and spoke a few words to them, and then, whether I asked them or not, they always danced and sang. Their women, however, danced with great modesty and decency. This country, with its villages of the Chechens, its rivers and streams, is uninteresting and monotonous, and there is nothing in it to delight the heart.

We reached Khásehyurt two hours before sunset, and were received by Prince Dolgorouky, commanding the troops of this province, his officers, a regiment of infantry, and a band. I inspected the regiment known as the Marshal Bariatinsky regiment ; it went through some movements and marched past us. Many strange tribes were represented here ; there were Chechens forming the principal part of the population, Jews trading here, Cossacks and Russian officers here in garrison, with their wives, and Persian tradesmen of the Shí'ah persuasion, who had come from Qarliz, a little town on the Terek river, eight farsakhs distant, with a priest at their head to welcome me. The population of Qarliz consists entirely of Shí'ahs.

It was very hot here. The band played and the soldiers danced and sang. This Prince Dolgorouky is a nephew of the Prince Dolgorouky who was Russian minister at the court of Teheran during the

reign of the late Muhammed Shah, and also for some time during my reign.

The following is a list of the villages and rivers which we passed to-day: First of all, Ustardkúrdúí, which we saw as we were passing the Argún river; it has an old fortress always occupied by soldiers. A farsakh further the river Chúká, which had no bridge, and little and very bad water. The village of Umák-hányurt, with a small river. The village Aissíssús, with bad water, smelling strongly of sulphur, which its inhabitants, not having any other, must needs drink. The village Boqázíyurt, inhabited by the Noberdí and Khushgeldí branches of the Chechen tribe. The village Karizel. The river Aqsú, which had strongly-coloured muddy water, and had to be forded. The river Yemánsú, with excessively bad water. The river Yárugsú, which had bad water, and was crossed by a ford. Then came Khásehyurt, our halting-place.

The Chechens play the súrná and dohul,* like the Kurds of Súj Bulágh and Chahár Dúlí.

From Khásehyurt we directed our course to Petrovsky. We rose very early and started. The country is somewhat hot and dry, level on the left, and shut in by hills to the right. After proceeding a

* The súrná is an instrument like the hautboy, and has seven notes; the dohul is a drum-like instrument, composed of an earthenware basin covered with skin.

long distance, we crossed the frontier of Terek and Dághestan, marked by a large river. On the other side of the river stood a fortress, strongly garrisoned by Russian infantry and cavalry. We then crossed another river, and saw to our right the high mountains and steep valleys of Dághestán. Here also was a fortress with a garrison. A little further on we passed a river almost as large as the Aras by a long bridge, and then arrived at the village of Cheryurt, which has some fine buildings, barracks, guard-houses, and a strong garrison of infantry and cavalry. Prince Melikoff, who is of Georgian descent, and governor of Dághestán, received us, with his military and civil officers. The infantry was drawn up in line, and the band struck up on our arrival. I alighted, and passing in front of the troops, went to the building where breakfast had been prepared. I had seen Prince Melikoff twenty-two years ago. Marshal Bariatinsky was then governor-general of the Caucasus, and Melikoff had been sent to Teheran on a special mission.

After breakfast we continued our journey. Cheryurt consists almost entirely of the barracks of the garrison and the houses of the officers; only a few families of the Dághestánis reside there. We saw many ladies, the wives of the Russian officers here, and they were like European ladies. The Dághestánis whom we saw to-day on the road seemed to be poorer

and more indigent than the Chechens and others. There are no inhabited places between Cheryurt and Petrovsky, excepting three small post-houses, at which we changed horses. On the right side of and near the road are some high hills, which were formerly covered with forest. Now the trees have been cut down, and only the stumps remain. Behind the hills are the high mountains of Dághestán. On the left side, as far as the sea, the country is level; some parts are cultivated, others covered with grass. But the country here is very unpleasant, and water is very scarce; only at long intervals could be seen a small canal, fed by the river, full of dirty, muddy water, irrigating the fields. The Cossacks accompanying us were changed at every post-house; they occasionally galloped in the plain, and caused us much amusement. I noticed at one time on our right a small black cloud, which, as it rose on the horizon, we found to be an immense swarm of locusts; praise be to God! they did not come near us, they settled on some maize-fields below, and then passed high over us; we also moved quickly along. One begins to understand what the power of the Almighty is when one thinks, where do all these locusts go to? where did they come from, and how were they created? There were so many of them, they could have easily destroyed a town in one day, and no one could have warded them off. The locusts composing the swarm were very

large. The sight of the swarm passing over us was most curious, and I thanked God that we passed out of that part of the country safely without any of the locusts settling on the carriage. We arrived at Petrovsky two hours before sunset. Just behind the town are some green hills, and the surrounding country is beautifully green, and abounds in quails. Petrovsky itself is partly situated on a hill, partly on the shore of the sea, and the Russians have done much to make it the place it is. Before Petrovsky existed, Tarkhú, which lies a short distance from here, was the chief town of this district. For the sake of affording a safe anchorage, a large pier of immense blocks of stone and cement has been constructed right out into the sea, at a cost of three hundred thousand tomans (£120,000). A narrow passage allows ships to enter, and inside the enclosure, even during a storm, ships ride perfectly safely at anchor. The residence of the governor, Prince Melikoff, had been prepared and decorated for me, flags were hoisted and suspended everywhere, and arrangements for illuminating the town had been made. There were people of all tribes and religions present—Persians, Armenians, Europeans, Dághestánis, Cossacks, Georgians, Turks, etc. Having alighted, I passed in front of the soldiers drawn up in line, and then walked to the palace.

I saw Beglaroff, Názem i Khelvet, and Amín i

Huzúr, who had arrived here with the luggage a day before us, and Hakím ul Mumálik, and the dentist, who had come *viâ* Astrakhan, and had already had the luggage they brought with them stowed on board the steamer in which we were to embark. The steamer, one of the Mercury Company's, called the *Alexander Czarevitch*—after the name of the Russian heir-apparent—lay at anchor in the port. Not having much confidence in the weather and the state of the sea, I wished to embark quickly, although Prince Melikoff had prepared dinner, and had ordered the illumination of the town. After an hour's stay in the palace I went on board. I drove from the palace to the quay, Prince Melikoff and many officers accompanying me, then walked over a long wooden bridge, thrown from the quay to the side of the ship, and stepped on board. The people were not aware of my wishing to leave in such a hurry, and the fires had not been lighted; we had thus to wait three hours before the vessel was ready to start. Sipah Sálár A'zem and the others went again on shore, and dined at Prince Melikoff's. After dinner I thanked Prince Melikoff for the great trouble he had taken, and expressed my utmost satisfaction to him; and in fact there was not the least shortcoming as regards preparing tents on the road, and providing everywhere for our comfort.

We started four hours after sunset. On account of

the shallowness of the canal, which was like a narrow stream, leading out of the port, we proceeded very slowly and carefully, and it took quite an hour before we had left the port and entered the open sea. The speed was then increased. The weather was very fine and calm, but no matter how calm the sea is, one can never help being untranquil in one's mind. I now had an opportunity of writing down the names and particulars of the places passed on our road to-day. The villages between Khásehyurt and Petrovsky were Míchík, Ankulághúl, Qáderyurt, Kirzil, and Khámáyurt. The little town of Yáqsái, with a population of twelve hundred Dághestáni families, could be seen far off on the left side of the road. The first river which we crossed was the Yáqsái, which forms the frontier between the Chechen and Dághestán territories, the second was the Párek with the grazing grounds of the Qúmúq branch of the Dághestánís on its banks. The people of this district speak the Jaghatái Turkish ; the women weave the Dághestán woollen shawls ; the men are smiths, and manufacture all kinds of weapons. We then passed the Chápcháq post-house, and arrived at Qáláryurt, which lies on the Aqdásh river, at the frontier of the Chechen, Terek, and Dághestán territories, and has a Russian fortress. We then crossed the large Qavísu river by a bridge, and reached the village of Cheryurt, where we breakfasted. We next passed the village of

Shámkhál, then that of Kermání, lying on the very small river Uzen, and arrived at Petrovsky.

The origin of Petrovsky is quite recent, its first houses were built in the year 1846, and it has at present 2000 inhabitants. The town of Derbend also belongs to the Dághestán government.

The sea was very calm, but fears were entertained of a storm rising. General Koshloff, our mehmándár ; Milutine, an admiral of the fleet, a white-bearded man of much experience, and three expert assistants and lieutenants were on board. The crew was composed of Bád-kúbeh (Baku) people. A band of musicians, all our luggage, and all our followers excepting Muhaqqiq, were also on board of this ship. Muhaqqiq had asked permission at Vienna to go on ahead to Teheran, and I gave him leave to do so, telling him, however, to be careful and not to remain behind as he did during my first trip to Europe ; at Khásehyurt a telegram arrived from him to say that he had fallen ill at Astrakhan, and that he would probably reach Teheran in the month of Ramazan. We passed the Absheron peninsula near sunset by a narrow dangerous strait full of small rocky islands. The greatest care had to be employed in steaming through them. Praise be to God that we passed during daylight. The vessel proceeded very swiftly, going at the rate of about four farsakhs, or certainly three and a half, an hour. This steamer was built two years ago, and was

brought from England. Count Zaluski, who had been appointed Austrian minister at the court of Teheran, and had accompanied us from Vienna, was also on board.

I went to bed on Tuesday evening after dinner, but sleep was impossible. Chains connected to the rudder, and moved by a wheel, run all round the ship, and the rudder has always to be kept in its proper position by means of them. These chains, whenever moved, gave out unearthly and indescribable sounds, making a dreadful noise, resembling the shrill cries of birds, the croaking of frogs, bellowing of cows, and shrieks and moans of wounded people and dying men. Before retiring to rest, I noticed that the horizon was covered by a bank of clouds ; a breeze had also sprung up, the black clouds were rising fast, and a storm was fully expected. This and the noise, no matter how much I turned about, prevented any sleep whatever. Occasionally I looked out of the window at the sea, and found it very high and full of great waves. Then, lost in thought, just when I was falling asleep, the ship began to roll and shake ; and tossing about from one side to the other, I was kept awake until morning. I rose, held my morning prayer, and went on deck to look at the sea. Gradually as the sun rose, the weather became fine, the wind fell, and the clouds disappeared. When the wind had abated, I went below and slept an hour and a half. I then again went on deck, and finding the

sea calm and the weather fine, offered thanks to the Almighty. While we were at breakfast the admiral sent word to say that the coast of Gílán was in sight. I was very glad, and mounting on deck, looked at the coast with a telescope. I at first saw only the outline of the coast, then the towers of Enzeli, constructed by my order six years ago, and the gardens became visible. We dropped anchor in front of the town at noon. We were expected at Enzeli the next day, Thursday the twenty-fourth; the people were, however, all standing on the shore to receive us, and the Enzeli boats had come out, and surrounded the steamer. My special yacht, which is kept at Enzeli, arrived a little late, as they had not expected us to-day, and the fires were not lighted. Mehdí Qulí Khan, Amín us Sultaneh, Sultán Hussein Mírza, Dr. Tholozan, and some others, went to Enzeli in some of the shore-boats, and the waves of the sea rolled them much about. My yacht arrived a quarter of an hour later, and was made fast to the large steamer; a gangway was placed from one to the other, and crossing it I entered my own vessel. General Koshloff, the Mehnándár; Milutine, the admiral, and all the others, came on board. I bid them farewell, and they took leave after I had bestowed upon them marks of my satisfaction in the way of presents. Hakím ul Mumálik remained on board the Russian steamer to look at the unloading

of the luggage. We proceeded towards the shore; praise be to God the most High ! we arrived in safety at Enzeli, and thanked God for our safe return.

The persons who had come from Teheran to meet me, and whom we received here, were as follows :

'Alá ud Dowleh ; Allah Qulí Mírzá, Ilkhání and governor of Hamadán, who had come from Hamadán ; Hájjí Kházen ul Mulk ; Mu'ayyer ul Mumálik ; Sári Aslán ; Amín i Khelvet ; Aqássí Báshí ; Ferrásh Báshí ; Gholám Hussein Khán, pishkhedmet ; Náib Názer ; Mírza Zekí ; Zíá ul Mulk, governor of Gílán ; Muhammed Ibrahim Khán, a brother of Ferrukh Khán ; General Hussein Qulí Khán ; Mír Shikár, with his subordinates ; Muhammed Hassan Khán, pishkhedmet ; Masrúr Mirza, pishkhedmet ; Mirza 'Abdullah Khán Núrí, pishkhedmet ; Mírza Ahmed Khán, pishkhedmet, son of the 'Alá ud Dowleh ; Fazl Ullah Khán ; Shátir Báshí ; Shukr Ullah Mírza ; Jabbár Khán ; Isháq Khán, pishkhedmet ; 'Ali Naqí Khán, pishkhedmet ; Gholam Hussein Khán Ashrafi ; Sheikh ul Atebbá ; Aqá Hussein 'Alí Abdár ; Hájjí Qásem ; Colonel Báqer Khán ; musicians ; and two hundred men of the sixth Tabríz regiment.

We arrived at Enzeli on Wednesday, the twenty-third of Rejeb. We stopped two nights at Enzeli, entered Resht on Friday, the twenty-fifth, stopped there two days also, and started on Sunday, the

twenty-seventh, for Teheran. Going stage by stage we arrived at Teheran on Friday, the ninth of Sh'abán, in good health and spirits. Náib us Sul-taneh and some ministers and many others, who had come from Teheran, presented themselves at Qazvín, Kerej, and other stages on the road.

THE END.

